Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/famousfamiliesof01hamm

927.2097
H
v. 1
Ref
NY PUBLIC LIBRARY THE BRANCH LIBRARIES
3 3333 05839 5282
V.1
CC2
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
MID-MANHATTAN LIBRARY CC2
8 East 40th Street, N. Y., N. Y. 10016
THIS BOOK IS FOR REFERENCE
USE ONLY AND MAY NOT BE
TAKEN FROM THE ROOM.
NOV 1 1972
REFERENCE

FAMOUS FAMILIES OF NEW YORK

Historical and Biographical Sketches of Families which in successive generations have been Identified with the Development of the Nation

BY

MARGHERITA · ARLINA · HAMM

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS
NEW YORK LONDON

Copyright, 1901, by *THE NEW YORK EVENING POST*

Copyright, 1902, by G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

The Knickerbocker Press, New York

REF
05839 5282
V. 1
CC2
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
MID-MANHATTAN LIBRARY CC2
8 East 40th Street, N. Y., N. Y. 10016
H23719

This work is based upon a series of articles which originally appeared in *The New York Evening Post*. These articles have been revised and expanded by the author for publication in permanent form.

J 211

PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

THE publishers desire to make acknowledgment to the representatives of the families whose records are given in these volumes, for the valuable co-operation extended in the work of collecting information for the text and material for the illustrations. Through the courtesy of these representatives, the publishers are able to present a record of family history which is not only distinctively interesting in itself, but which constitutes an important contribution to the history of the community.

The illustrations secured are attractive in themselves, while they have the special value of being in the full sense of the term authoritative. Many of them have never before come into print. It is to be regretted that the series is not entirely complete. It proved to be impracticable, although during a term of twelve months or more every possible effort was made, to secure for three or four of the families in the series trustworthy originals for portraits or for other illustrations such as are presented for the remaining families.

It will be understood that on the ground of the historical character of the work, it has been thought advisable to restrict the subjects selected for portraiture to persons no longer living.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
I.—Astor	1
II.—Barclay	11
III.—Beekman	23
IV.—Brevoort	33
V.—Clinton	43
VI.—Cornell	53
VII.—Cruger	65
VIII.—Delafield	77
IX.—De Lancey	87
X.—De Peyster	99
XI.—Duane	115
XII.—Duer	125
XIII.—Fish	135
XIV.—Gardiner	143
XV.—Hamilton	155
XVI.—Hoffman	167
XVII.—Jay	187
XVIII.—King	203
XIX.—Kip	215
XX.—Lawrence	227
XXI.—Lewis	247

ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

John Jacob Astor . . . . . *Frontispiece*
From a steel engraving

The Entrance to Astor Library, Lafayette Place . . . 4

Astoria in 1811 6
Redrawn from an old print

John Jacob Astor's Residence in 88th Street, near the East River 6
This is the house in which Washington Irving wrote *Astoria*
From a print in Valentine's *Manual*

The Waldorf-Astoria 8

The Astor House 8

William B. Astor 10
From a steel engraving

Rev. Henry Barclay, D.D. 12

Trinity Church as Enlarged in 1737 18
Reproduced from *The Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York*

James W. Beekman 24

Mrs. James Beekman 28
From the painting by L. Kilburn, 1761

The Beekman House, 1860 28
Headquarters of Sir William Howe in 1776. Beekman Hill, near First Avenue
From an old lithograph print

Henry Brevoort 34
From R. Peale's sketch, made in 1823

View of the Brevoort Estate and Vicinity 38
Between 54th and 55th Streets, near First Avenue
From a print in Valentine's *Manual*, 1866

General James Clinton 44

George Clinton 46
Governor of New York in 1789. From the painting by Ezra Ames

PAGE

New York City Hall 46

DeWitt Clinton 48
From the painting by Inman, owned by E. Abdy Hurry, Esq.

Entrance of the Canal into the Hudson at Albany . . 48
From an old print

Ezra Cornell 54
From a steel engraving

Robert C. Cornell 62
From a steel engraving

Governor Alonzo B. Cornell 62
From a steel engraving

John Cruger 66
From a steel engraving

The Old Cruger House at Oscawana on the Hudson . . 74

The Boscobel Manor House, Cruger's Point on the Hudson . 74

Major Joseph Delafield 78
From a steel engraving

Delafield Mansion, 1861. 77th Street, New York . . 82
From a print in Valentine's *Manual*, 1862

Mrs. Ralph Izard (Alice DeLancey) 88
From the portrait by Gainsborough

Fraunces Tavern 92
From an old print

Alice De Lancey 96
Wife of Ralph Izard
Portrait in miniature on gold snuff-box

Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Izard 96
From the painting by John S. Copley

Statue of Abraham De Peyster 100
Bowling Green, New York City

The De Peyster House in Queen Street, New York, about 1800 102
From an old wood-cut

Catherine De Peyster 106
From a copy of the original portrait in the possession of Hon. E. H. Crosby

PAGE

Silver Plate of Johannis De Peyster Brought from Holland . 106
From an old print

Frederick De Peyster 112
From a steel engraving

J. Watts De Peyster 112
From a steel engraving

James Duane 116
From the painting in the City Hall

William Alexander Duer 126
From a steel engraving

William Duer 128
Member of Continental Congress
From a steel engraving

Colonel William Duer 128
From a miniature

Lady Catherine Alexander (Lady Kitty) 128
Wife of Col. William Duer
From a miniature

Hamilton Fish 136
From a steel engraving

Nicholas Fish 138
From the painting by H. Inman, 1823

The Hamilton Fish Estate, Garrisons, N. Y. . . . 138

Gardiner Manor House, Gardiner's Island 144

The Indian Deed of Gardiner's Island 148
Reproduced from *Lion Gardiner and his Descendants*, by Curtis C. Gardiner

Inscription on the Tomb of John Gardiner 150
From a photograph

Inscription on the Tomb of David Gardiner 150
From a photograph

Alexander Hamilton 156
From the painting by Trumbull

Mrs. Alexander Hamilton 160
From the painting by Inman

John Church Hamilton 162
From a photograph

PAGE

Monument to Alexander Hamilton, at Weehawken, N. J. . 162

Murray Hoffman 168
From a painting

Martin Hoffman 170
From a painting

The Hoffman Residence near Upper Red Hook, N. Y. . . 170
Erected by Zacharias Hoffman in 1760

Matilda Hoffman 180
From a miniature

Anthony N. Hoffman 180
From a miniature

Old House in Kingston, N. Y., Erected by Nicolaes Hoffman 180

Samuel Verplanck Hoffman 182
From a photograph furnished by the late Dean Hoffman

John T. Hoffman 182
From a photograph furnished by the late Dean Hoffman

Dean Eugene A. Hoffman 184
From a photograph by Moreno & Lopez

John Jay 188
First Chief-Justice of the United States

Gold Snuff-box 190
Presented by the City of New York to John Jay

Gold Watch 190
Worn by John Jay

Mrs. John Jay (Sarah Van Brugh Livingston) . . . 196
From a medallion by Daniel Huntington

Mrs. John Jay and her Children 200
From the painting by R. E. Pine

Rufus King 204
From the painting by Trumbull

Mrs. Rufus King 208
From the painting by Trumbull

The Home of Rufus King, Jamaica, Long Island . . . 212

Samuel Kip III. 216

PAGE

Henry Kip 218
Son of Samuel Kip of Kip's Bay

Christina Kip 218
Wife of Henry Kip

Samuel Kip 222
Owner of Kip's Bay
From a miniature on ivory

Ann Kip 222
Wife of Samuel Kip
From a miniature on ivory

Abraham R. Lawrence 228
From a photograph

John L. Lawrence 230
From a portrait by Waldo

Mrs. John L. Lawrence 230
From a portrait by Jarvis

Residence of John L. Lawrence in East 14th Street, about 1870 234

John Lawrence 236
From a portrait by Copley

Major Jonathan Lawrence 236
From a painting

Captain James Lawrence 238
From a steel engraving by Williamson

Hon. William Lawrence 238
From the portrait by Inman

Francis Lewis, Signer of the Declaration of Independence . 248
From a steel engraving

The Marriage Certificate of Francis Lewis 254

Major-General Morgan Lewis 256
From the original portrait

INTRODUCTION

IN the work which follows an attempt has been made to treat the more notable families of the Empire State as units rather than as congeries of individuals. In the modern tendency toward analysis and detail, social phenomena are likely to be regarded as the products of the volition and action of one or more persons, who apparently dominate the rest. Thus treated, history becomes biography. Little or no consideration is awarded to the family which, from time immemorial, and even in these individualistic days, has been a potent and permanent social force. Beyond the influence of heredity, which in itself is a factor of great importance, are family wealth, home atmosphere, clan and race pride, and the affection, gratitude, and other relationships of the third parties by which each family is surrounded.

These added together constitute a social momentum which is always larger and more efficient in the development of society than the efforts and energies of any one man or woman.

The extraordinary progress of New York State from its humble Dutch beginning to its present imperial position is due, more than to any other one cause, to the personnel of its people. Among its citizens certain families rise above the rest by reason of various mental, moral, and physical attributes, in which they were, if not superior to their fellows, at least better adapted to the surrounding conditions of daily life. Each has played an active part in the drama of history and is still influencing the civilization of to-day.

Each chapter of this work sketches the origin, the early history, the larger personalities, and the more important achievements of the members of each family studied. Within the limits set for

the task it was impossible to include all the great families of New York. A complete account would be the labor of a lifetime.

Considerable attention has been paid to ancestry, in the belief that locality, or possibly race, may exert a larger influence upon human beings than is usually accredited to that antecedent. While reference is made to ethnic and national lines, it is done more as a matter of convenience or reference than as a matter of explanation. The whole problem of race is so mixed and confused that it may well be dismissed from practical consideration. No matter what the origin of any family, it is, however far back the search may be extended, a perpetual blending of bloods from the same or varying communities, clans, cities, peoples, and nationalities. It is more probable that the law of personal selection or of the attraction of like qualities influences any particular family than nationality or race.

In the preparation of this work the facts have been taken, as far as possible, from private records and archives. Nearly all of the families have preserved large amounts of material concerning their annals, which may be regarded as authoritative in their declarations.

Next to these have been official records—ecclesiastical, municipal, county, state, and national. Last, and least important, have been the works on biography and history which contain references to the characters under discussion. Where it was feasible the author has visited the cradles of each family in the Middle and Eastern States and in Europe. In addition to this, she has availed herself of the genealogical and biographical libraries of London, Paris, Amsterdam, and other European cities for information as to facts and persons in the eighteenth and preceding centuries. Each chapter has been submitted to at least two members of the family described therein and some to four and five for their emendation. Through their courtesy many interesting facts have been obtained, which have never before been published, many dates given in official publications have been corrected, and considerable light thrown upon obscure or neglected occurrences.

Of the families discussed, a majority had their immediate origin in Holland, a fourth in England, a tenth in Scotland, a tenth in France, and the remainder in Wales, Sweden, Ireland, and Germany.

These figures express fairly the ethnic constituents of New York in the period between its settlement and the beginning of the nineteenth century, with the exception of the German, which was larger on account of the army of Palatines who entered the colony in the beginning of the eighteenth century. The discrepancy is due to the fact that these Palatines moved away from the social centres into the wilderness, and not until the Revolution did they take an active part in public affairs.

Nearly every one of the names is eloquent in its own right. For example, Van Cortlandt, which is as Knickerbocker as can be, tells by its Dutch form of having come from the Netherlands and by its etymology of having pertained to that part of Russia on the Baltic which in the Middle Ages belonged to the Order of Teutonic Knights. Delafield is another chapter of history condensed into nine letters. It is old New York, and before that English, and still farther back, Norman. Beyond that again it speaks of the land where the tide of battle rolled to and fro between the French and the Germanic banners. The noble name of Hoffman, so organic a timber in the ship of state, tells of the Dutch period, far off Scandinavia, and back of that of some Germano-Norse invasion into Scandinavia from the southern coast of the Baltic.

The busy present is apt to forget its debt to the past; the men of to-day to underestimate inherited wealth and power. The accomplishment of the moment seems larger than that of yesterday. If this work cause the reader to realize the importance and beauty of what has been done in the making of a great State, and the force of the upright manhood which has been the foundation-stone of so many New York families, the purpose of its undertaking will have been accomplished.

M. A. H.

Astor

I

ASTOR

COMPARED with many Huguenot and Knickerbocker families, the Astors may be justly termed newcomers in New York. The founder, John Jacob, did not arrive until 1784, when the city was almost a century old. He came from Walddorf, in Baden. Here in the 18th century lived a jovial marketman named Jacob Ashdoer, or Astor, who had a small business and a large family. There were four sons, all of whom left home to seek their fortune. The oldest settled in London, where he became a piano manufacturer, starting the firm known as Astor & Broadwood, which subsequently became the world-famous house of Broadwood. The second, Henry, came to New York, where he took up his father's trade. The third went to another part of the Fatherland, and the fourth and youngest, John Jacob, followed the second over to the New World. Even at this time he displayed the remarkable will power which was to make him so prominent a man in America. When he made up his mind to emigrate, he had no money and did not know a word of English. He worked his way from Baden to Holland, and thence to London. He spent two years in London, where he learned the language fluently though not correctly, and where he put by enough money to pay

John Jacob

his steerage fare across the Atlantic, to buy a suit of Sunday clothes, and to have a surplus of fifteen guineas. He crossed the Atlantic in midwinter, and had a rough and stormy passage. On the ship was a fellow-countryman with whom he became quite intimate. The German had been a few years in America, and had built up a profitable business in furs and skins, and strongly advised young Astor to engage in that calling. He explained all the details of the business, so that before America was reached Astor had an excellent theoretical knowledge of the subject. He valued the information so highly that he entered it in a memorandum book, which is said to be still preserved in the family archives. The ship arrived in Chesapeake in January, 1784, but the water was covered with floating ice as far as the eye could see. They lay ice-bound until March and the spring thaw came, and then they proceeded to Baltimore.

One day when the ice was breaking, and there was danger of being crushed or swept away by the floating masses, the passengers assembled upon the deck, ready to take to the small boats. All were dressed in the roughest clothing except young Astor, who had on his new London suit. The captain looked at him in amazement and asked:

"What are you dressed up for?"

Young Astor answered carelessly: "If anything happens and I'm saved, I have my Sunday clothes on; but if I get drowned, it won't make any difference what clothes I have on."

Upon reaching New York, he went to his brother Henry, who lived over his store. He had a warm welcome and an invitation to become his brother's clerk. He was proud and independent, and declined the offer, going to work immediately afterwards with a baker, George Detrich, on the present site of No. 351 Pearl Street, corner of Frankfort. He had gained some culinary knowledge at home, and proved himself an adept at baking. He must have been much more skilful than other bakers, because tradition says that during his brief stay the business of the house more than doubled. He remained in the bakery about three weeks, and then became clerk in the store of Robert

In New York

The Entrance to Astor Library, Lafayette Place

Bowne, an old Quaker, at $2 a week and his board. He was indefatigable in his new position, and won not only the good graces of his employer, but also of the hunters, trappers, and Indians, from whom he bought goods. In 1785, he made his first trip up country, where he bought a cargo of furs and brought it back with him to the city. He utilized his leisure time coming and going in learning the Indian language. He kept this up, and in six years could converse intelligently, if not fluently, in Mohawk, Seneca, and Oneida. It is said that he was the first fur merchant to possess this accomplishment, and it gave him a prestige among the Indians, whose pecuniary value cannot be overestimated.

In 1786, having saved up a little money, he resigned his position, and started in business on his own account in Water Street. He borrowed money from his brother Henry, but his entire capital was not more than five hundred dollars. In the next four years he worked tirelessly. At the outset he could not afford a clerk, and did all the labor about his little shop. During the buying season he went out with his pack upon his back and visited every farmer and village store which dealt in furs. The rest of the year he attended to their curing, beating, packing, selling, and shipping, and also to a small trade in musical instruments, which he had established in connection with his furs. In 1790 he had become sufficiently prominent to appear in the city directory: "Astor, J. J., fur trade, No. 40 Little Dock Street." About this time he married Sarah Todd, daughter of Adam Todd, and a member of the Brevoort family. She brought him a dowry of three hundred dollars, and, what was far more valuable, a business ability almost as well developed as his own. She proved a partner in every sense of the word. There were six children by the union, of whom four attained prominence in the second generation: William B. [1792], who inherited his father's mercantile genius; Magdalen [1786], who married the Rev. Dr. John Bristed; Eliza [1790], who was one of the first American heiresses to marry a foreign title; and Dorothea [1795], who married Walter Langdon.

Between 1790 and 1800, Astor developed his business with

astonishing success. His arrangements for selling in New York were so admirable that he was able to employ a regiment of buyers, trappers, and Indians. He organized routes for his men, nearly all of which are to-day the lines of railways which terminate in New York. One was on Long Island; a second one along the Hudson to Lake Champlain, and thence to Montreal; a third from Albany to Buffalo; a fourth in New York State, which is now about where the Erie Railway runs; and a fifth to New Jersey and northern Pennsylvania. He made several trips to England, where, besides selling furs, he made a careful study of China and of the far Eastern trade. That trade was then monopolized by the East India Company, but Astor, through personal influence and diplomacy, secured a license from the authorities. On his return he sent his first ship to Canton, opening a commerce which he prosecuted for twenty-seven years, and from which he made enormous profits. It was not confined to the furs he exported to the East. He brought back cargoes of tea, rice, and matting, and through a happy accident discovered that the Sandwich Islands contained vast quantities of sandal-wood which could be bought for a few dollars a ton and sold in China for several hundred dollars a ton. He was the pioneer of America's trade with China, and opened a field which in after years was to give fortunes to a hundred merchants.

It was about this time that he began to purchase real estate on Manhattan Island. His transactions were laughed at by merchants, but before fifteen years had passed his wisdom was conceded. Soon after this, owing probably to his appreciation of the value of trade with the far East, he began the establishment of a line of trading-posts from St. Louis to the Pacific, which culminated in the settlement of Astoria. In this giant undertaking Astor rose from the levels of ordinary trade into high finance and statesmanship. He saw clearly that the enormous expense involved might not repay him, although it would doubtless enrich his descendants. The picture which his imagination drew in the first decade of the century was what is the actual map in its last decade. His marvellous brain leaped forward eighty years. He

Astoria in 1811

Redrawn from an old print

John Jacob Astor's Residence in 88th Street, near the East River

This is the house in which Washington Irving wrote "Astoria"

From a print in *Valentine's Manual*

himself would have made Astoria what are now San Francisco, Portland, Seattle, and Tacoma combined. His plan miscarried, not through his fault, but through the War of 1812, which upset all calculations. This great chapter in his life is the theme of Washington Irving's *Astoria*. In it the chronicler declares that Astor's ambition had in this instance turned from gain to fame, and from self to the nation.

These are the facts which stamp him as the man of a century. He died in 1834. To the public he is best known by that goodly inn, the Astor House, on lower Broadway, the noble library which bears his name, and the fortune of twenty millions which he left at his decease.

William Backhouse

William Backhouse Astor, who was born in 1792, inherited the bulk of his father's estate and also that of his uncle Henry, who had died rich and childless; The two bequests made William the richest man in the New World. He was educated in the New York public schools, and afterwards in Göttingen. Upon graduation, he returned to this country and was taken into partnership by his father. In 1827, the firm dissolved and the Astors retired from the China trade. The remainder of his life was devoted to operations in real estate, to aiding the great charities of the city, and the administration of the Astor Library. He had a strong literary taste, and, when a young man, wrote an excellent monograph upon "Napoleonic Grandeurs." In his investments he paid particular attention to the land lying between Fourth and Seventh avenues and south of Central Park. Here in 1867, he owned about 720 houses. He was the first to break away from the monotonous brownstone architecture of the mid-century and to introduce brick buildings trimmed with sandstone or limestone, which mode of treatment is often referred to as the "Astor style." He married Margaret Alida Armstrong, a famous belle, by whom he had six children. In his philanthropy he was enthusiastic and indefatigable. To the Astor Library he gave in bequests and gifts over a half million dollars, and to hospitals, churches, asylums, and charitable societies his gifts during life were said to be over a million. He was unostentatious to a

degree. When he died, his estate was estimated at about $45,000,000, of which the bulk was divided equally between his two sons, John Jacob III. [1822] and William [1830]. In dividing the estate, the executors, after many months' hard work, arranged the various properties and investments in two lists, which they labelled "A" and "B." These lists were placed in a hat and the question of possession decided by lot.

John Jacob III.

John Jacob III., who died in 1890, possessed the family thrift and business talent, increasing his inheritance to an amount estimated between $75,000,000 and $100,000,000, all of which went to his sole child, William Waldorf.

John Jacob III. studied at Columbia College and Göttingen. After graduation he went through the Harvard Law School. He volunteered in the Civil War and proved an efficient and capable soldier. In 1879, the mission to the Court of St. James's was offered to him, but he refused it, startling the politicians by declaring that he was not "fitted for the office." He pursued his father's policy of buying and improving real estate, and did much to increase the wealth and beauty of the city. Both he and his wife, who was Charlotte Augusta Gibbes, were deeply interested in education, and more especially in organizations for the benefit of children. They were liberal contributors to local philanthropic works. Mrs. Astor presented the Metropolitan Museum with her rare collection of laces, which was at that time the finest of its kind in the world. Mr. Astor further increased the endowment of the library so as to give it a value of one million dollars.

William Waldorf

William Waldorf [1847], son of John Jacob III., and the head of the fifth generation of the family, is more versatile than any of his ancestors. Though little over fifty, he has made his mark in law, authorship, politics, diplomacy, archæology, and journalism. He served in the N. Y. Legislature, 1878–1881, and was U. S. Minister to Italy, 1882–1885. He built the Netherlands and the Waldorf hotels, and in addition to these a large number of residences, stores, and office buildings of great elegance and beauty. He married Mary D. Paul, by whom he had two sons and one daughter.

The Waldorf-Astoria

The Astor House

William Astor [1830], second son of William B. Astor, was a man of the same type as his brother, John Jacob III. He was an abolitionist before the war, a Unionist during the struggle, and a generous friend of the South after peace was declared. During the war, he equipped a regiment at his own expense. In 1875, when there was an Indian outbreak in Florida, in the Everglades, he raised a company and led them against the insurgents. He built the railroad from Palatka to the St. John's River, and began the development of the State. He constructed many handsome buildings in Jacksonville, which are still the special pride of the city. The Florida Legislature offered him the United States Senatorship from that State, and for his services presented him with 80,000 acres of land in Lake County. He was an alumnus of Columbia, an athlete, a distinguished yachtsman, and a lover of fine arts. He left five children, of whom four were daughters.

William Astor

His only son, John Jacob Astor IV. [1862], inherited the larger part of his estate. In him new traits were added to those displayed by his ancestors. He has been successful in science, mechanics, invention, authorship, and the army. He studied special courses in science at Harvard. During the late war with Spain, he fitted out a battery for the Government, and also served as a staff officer through the conflict. In him many ancient families of New York are represented. He is fifth in descent from Robert Livingston, original patentee of the Manor of Livingston, which included most of Dutchess and Columbia counties, and ninth from Jacobus Van Cortlandt, Mayor of New York City in 1719. He is also a descendant of the Schermerhorns, Armstrongs, Todds, and Brevoorts. He married Ava Willing in 1891, by whom he had one son. His chief mark in New York City is the Astoria, which combined with the Waldorf forms the largest and richest hotel in the world. There is a certain appropriateness that the family should be represented by two famous hotels, the one in the heart of the business quarter and the other in the centre of New York's most fashionable thoroughfare.

John Jacob IV

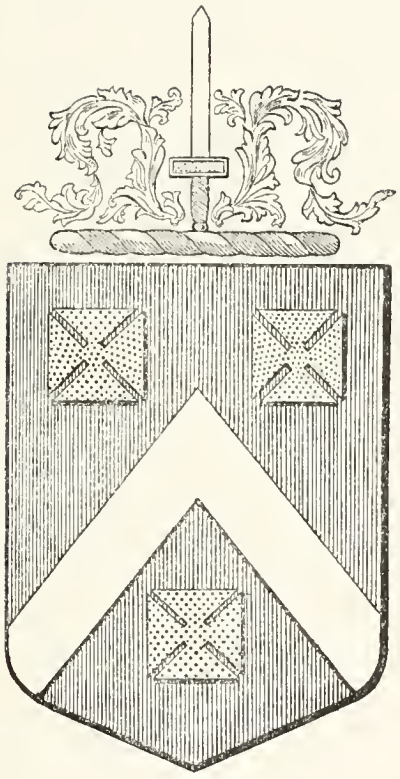
Through marriage the Astor blood has been transmitted to

the following families: Boreel, Bristed, Carey, Carroll, Chanler, Chapman, de Groenings, Delano, de Notebeck, de Steurs, Drayton, Emmet, Jay, Kane, Kiefer, Langdon, Lowndes, Pollandt, Roosevelt, Rumpff, Stevens, Townsend, Van Alen, Ward, Wilks, and Wilson.

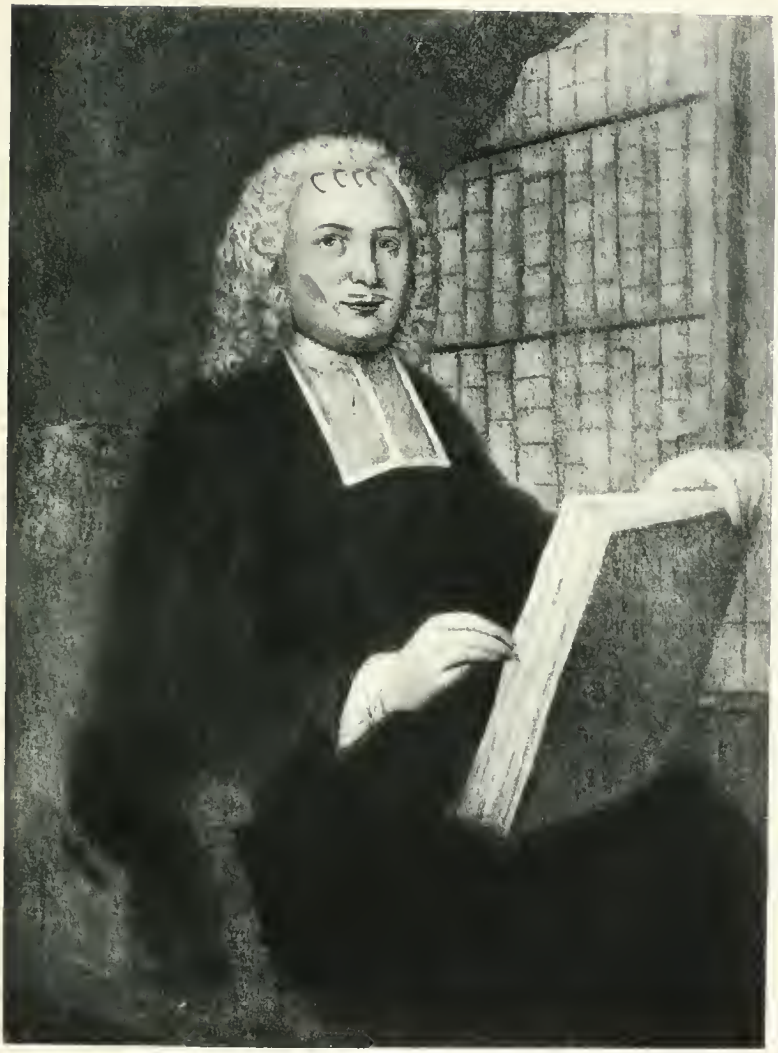
The family name is stamped upon American history and geography. There is a town of Astor in Florida, Georgia, Iowa, and Kansas. There are Astorias in Illinois, Missouri, New York, and Oregon. There is an Astor Park in Florida and an Astor Court and Astor Place in the metropolis. There are more than fifty Astor Houses and Astor Hotels in various parts of the Union, and even a larger number of town and city thoroughfares bearing the family name.

William B. Astor

From a steel engraving



Barclay



II

BARCLAY

TO the Barclay family of Scotland, New York and the Middle States owe many of their most valued citizens. The name is a Gaelic variant of Berkeley, and the family has contributed many incidents, and even chapters, to the annals of the Scotch kingdom from the time of William the Lion, A.D. 1220. They were proud and warlike nobles, fierce in their likes and dislikes, and enthusiastic in their religious convictions. They were noted for their beauty, the sons being successful in love, and the daughters winning the hearts and hands of the great nobles in each generation.

The progenitor of the American branch was Colonel David of Ury [1610], whose adventurous life was a romance which compares well with the works of the most thrilling masters of fiction. He was well educated at home and started life a fine scholar, a *bon vivant,* a good swordsman, and, oddly enough, a man of almost austere piety. When scarcely out of his teens, he visited Germany, where, after learning German and Swedish, he joined the Swedish army under Gustavus Adolphus. He rose rapidly in his martial calling, becoming in quick succession sergeant, lieutenant, captain, and major. His career on the Continent was cut short by the civil conflict at home, and in spite of

Col. David of Ury

the entreaties of the famous Swedish King, he threw up his commission and returned to Scotland, where he plunged into the turmoil of the time. His career here was more brilliant than under his former commander. He became major and colonel of cavalry on the Parliamentary side, and soon made his name feared by the opposition. He defeated the Earl of Crawford at Banff, and in 1646, with Major-General Middleton, relieved Inverness and dislodged Montrose and Seaforth, driving them into the mountain fastnesses.

Honors came upon him thick and fast. He was made Governor of Strathbogie, Military Commander of Sutherland, Caithness, and Ross, and general of cavalry. He indignantly relinquished his career upon the execution of the Duke of Hamilton. He and the Duke had been more like brothers than friends, and the injustice of the latter's fate changed completely the tenor of Barclay's life. Although he retired from the army, his active temperament had to have relief in some arena. He entered politics, and was elected to Parliament for Sutherlandshire, and at the following Parliament for the shires of Angus and Mearns. Here he made himself the most talked-about man in the kingdom by opposing and voting against Cromwell. The audacity of the act astonished the nation, and every one expected his arrest and prosecution. The great Protector was so pleased with Barclay's intrepidity that he took no notice of what was regarded as treason by some and an insult by all. Cromwell's magnanimity was not shared by his time-serving followers. Upon several occasions Barclay was arrested without warrant and thrown into prison without a hearing ; but in each case his friends succeeded in obtaining his release. In those days of gloom and persecution, his mind turned from material to spiritual subjects, and, when fifty-six years of age, he created amazement, especially among his intimate friends, by becoming a Quaker.

His conversion was accompanied with characteristic zeal. The sect which was harassed by the intolerance of the time soon began to thrive under his fearless leadership. It aroused the antipathy of the churches, which began to take action against the

humble followers of George Fox. These culminated in 1676 in Barclay's arrest, on what now seems the incredible charge of "worshipping his Maker contrary to civil law." He was found guilty, fined, and imprisoned. Through the influence of his son and friends, he was released, then reimprisoned, but finally liberated by order of the court. This incident in his life is of interest to Americans, because it was instrumental, if not causative, in making his son, Robert, a Quaker, and bringing him into intimate relations with George Fox and William Penn, which eventuated in the departure of Penn for the New World and the establishment of Pennsylvania.

Governor Robert

Of the children of Colonel David, Robert, the Governor of East Jersey [1648], played an influential part in the destinies of New York. He was educated at home and in Paris, and when nineteen became a member of the Society of Friends. The mantle of Colonel David fell upon the shoulders of his son. When twenty-seven years old he wrote *An Apology for the Quakers,* which was presented to Charles II. on behalf of that denomination. It was published in Latin, English, Dutch, German, French, and Spanish, and is a classic in Quaker literature. So well written was the apology that it won the respect of its enemies. In France it was highly praised by the arch-cynic, Voltaire, who in his comments upon the pamphlet, said: "It is surprising how an apology written by a private gentleman should have such an effect as to procure almost a general release to the whole sect from the sufferings they then underwent."

Robert possessed rare tact and shrewdness. Through skilful management he largely increased his patrimony and engaged in many profitable enterprises. He was one of the twenty-four proprietors of East Jersey, a quasi-corporation formed to take over a part of the vast landed estates of Sir George Carteret and Lord Berkeley, which lay westward of New York harbor. The proprietors elected him Governor of East Jersey, and in order to induce him to accept the position they ceded five thousand acres to him in addition to his own share of the territory. This made him at a single step one of the largest landowners within the

boundaries of New York and New Jersey. He does not seem to have crossed the Atlantic to enter into his new possessions, but contented himself with sending his brothers, David and John. The former died upon the voyage; the latter arrived safely, settled upon the estate, and married Cornelia Van Schaick, thus becoming the genealogical head of the family in the United States. For many years Robert was indefatigable in developing his lands beyond the ocean. The records show that he shipped supplies, money, medicines, and immigrants from both Scotland and England.

John, the Founder

John, the founder, was an industrious and devout man, of marked executive skill. He passed most of his life at his country-seat, but visited New York with great regularity. As a house at the time in New York was known as the Barclay House, it is fair to infer that he had a residence in what even then was regarded as a metropolis.

In the third generation but one name claims attention, the Rev. Thomas [1713], son of John the founder. He was a studious and pious character, who, after receiving the best education the colony afforded, took orders and entered the Church. He became the first rector of St. Peter's, Albany, and in that city met and married Anna Dorothea Drauyer, daughter of Admiral Andrew Drauyer of the Dutch navy. He was well off, having received considerable property by both inheritance and marriage.

Rev. Thomas

The Rev. Dr. Henry, son of the Rev. Thomas, was the chief personage in the fourth generation. He studied in Albany, went to Yale, where he was graduated in 1734, thence to England, where he took orders. He inherited the piety and fearlessness of his forebears, and upon his return took up the hazardous calling of a missionary among the Indians of northern New York. He spent several years in the Mohawk country, and learned the language of that tribe. No sooner had he mastered the tongue than he translated the liturgy from English, with the aid of two other scholars, the Rev. W. Andrews and the Rev. J. Ogilvie. He visited Albany at intervals, where his eloquence and

Rev. Henry

fervor produced a deep impression. His fame travelled to New York, and resulted in a call from the trustees of Trinity. This he accepted, and in 1746 became the rector of New York's famous church.

His ministration was marked by rare tact and thoughtfulness. He did everything within his power to increase the social influence of his pulpit and to identify it with the best interests of the community. He enlarged the parish school and extended the facilities for the education of poor scholars and for a higher training than was given in educational institutions of the province. As early as 1750, he took part in the agitation for the establishment of a Royal College in New York. In the beginning, these efforts met with but a feeble response. Indifference and religious prejudice were obstacles which might have daunted a less determined character; but he kept on undiscouraged. Shortly after this he was the chief organizer of the meeting of the officers of Trinity Church, which discussed the advisability of action in the premises. He almost certainly was one of the committee which drafted the papers on which the charter was obtained.

In the meantime, such a sentiment had been built up in favor of the new institution of learning that the promoters formed a temporary organization and engaged the Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson as President. This was done in the spring, although the charter was not secured until the autumn, of 1754. Eight scholars were enrolled, and it became necessary to establish temporary quarters. The rector came to the front and had Trinity offer the use of its own schoolhouse to King's College until the latter had built its own halls of learning. The offer was accepted and the first class assembled on July 17th of that year in this schoolhouse. Some fifty years before, Lewis Morris, who became Governor of New Jersey, had recommended the establishment of a college in New York and had counselled the British Government to set aside for that purpose a tract of land belonging to the Crown, known as the Queen's or the King's Farm, which lay to the north of Trinity Church. In the course of the years, Trinity had acquired title to this farm and had added it to its handsome estate. Now that the

college was started and the scholars were meeting in the Trinity schoolhouse, the words of the old patriot were brought up and promptly acted upon. The rector and the churchwardens deeded to the college governors a portion of the farm, lying west of Broadway, between Barclay and Murray streets, and extending down to the Hudson River. Here in 1756 the corner-stone was laid, and four years afterwards the buildings were enough advanced for use by officers and students.

Although a majority of the governors of the college were members of the Church of England, and the Presbyterians and Dutch Reformed people had predicted a sectarian management on the part of the college administration, Dr. Barclay, with extraordinary wisdom, was a warm supporter of the broad and liberal policy which was adopted for King's, afterwards Columbia, College. The result was that the former opposition died away and all denominations united in supporting their new seat of learning. A pleasant evidence of his liberality is found in the fact that he approved the additional charter passed the following year, at the request of non-Episcopalians, providing for the appointment of a "professor of divinity of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church."

The passage of the supplemental charter allayed all fear of sectarian oppression, as doubtless the worthy rector had foreseen. The chair, however, it is said, was never filled. In 1758, the first Commencement was held in St. George's Chapel, with the rector of Trinity in full canonicals upon the platform. Diplomas were granted to seven graduates.

Dr. Barclay was one of the organizers and first trustees of the New York Society Library, to which he contributed books from his own private collection. He secured the building of St. George's Chapel on Beekman Street, upon land now occupied by the J. L. Mott Company, and was remarkably efficient in organizing church work and church workers. His popularity was evinced by the bestowal of his name upon Barclay Street, which was an appropriate compliment when it is remembered that this thoroughfare was the southern boundary of the King's College grounds. He

Trinity Church as Enlarged in 1737

Reproduced from "The Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York"

married Mary Rutgers, daughter of Colonel Anthony Rutgers, by whom he had four children, all of whom grew up, married, and had issue.

In the fifth generation, the two daughters married men who were to attain high distinction, Cornelia wedding Stephen De Lancey, and Anna Dorothea, Beverly Robinson (II.,) from whom have descended the Beverly Robinson family, with its many offshoots.

The two sons, Colonel Thomas and Anthony, figured very prominently in the latter part of the eighteenth and early part of the nineteenth centuries. They mark a turning-point in the history of the family. Theretofore the male members had been landed gentry, courtiers, and clergymen; from now on they become largely identified with the commercial world. **Col. Thomas**

Col. Thomas [1753] was graduated from Columbia in 1772. He was a strong Tory, and upon the breaking out of the Revolution took up arms for the King. He was a good soldier, and in 1777 was made major, and afterwards colonel. At the close of the war, he was so indignant at the result of the contest that he left New York and went to Nova Scotia. Here he entered political life, and was elected to the Assembly, where he became Speaker. He was adjutant-general of the militia and British Commissioner under the Treaty of Ghent, commonly known as Jay's Treaty. As the years rolled by he became dissatisfied with the narrow life in the northern province, and yearned to rejoin his former friends in New York. He yielded at last to this desire and came to the metropolis, where he was appointed British Consul-General. He held this position until his death in 1830. In both New York and Nova Scotia, he was interested in commercial enterprises, showing ability, which he transmitted to his children. He married Susan De Lancey, by whom he had six sons and four daughters.

His brother, Anthony [1762], was a merchant in the latter part of the eighteenth century, who married Dientie Lent, the beautiful and wealthy daughter of Abraham Lent. Both men excelled in the social graces. The official position and brilliant record of Col. Thomas gave him much prestige, while the **Anthony the Merchant**

sterling qualities and winning nature of Anthony made him equally popular. Their children, especially the daughters, were social leaders both before and after marriage. All were happy in their unions. The weddings united the Barclays with the influential families of Stuyvesant, Parsons, Fraser, Watts, Aufree, Livingston, Waldburg, Moore, Johnson, De Lancey, and Beverly Robinson. The social registers of that period are little beside repetitions of these names.

The sons of Col. Thomas entered business, in which they proved successful. Two of them founded the house of "Henry & George Barclay," about 1814. Afterwards they admitted their brother Anthony, and still later, their brother-in-law, Schuyler Livingston, who married their sister Elizabeth. This firm was noted for its enterprise and did much to develop the commerce of New York. In 1834, the name was changed to Barclay & Livingston, under which title it became even more famous than before.

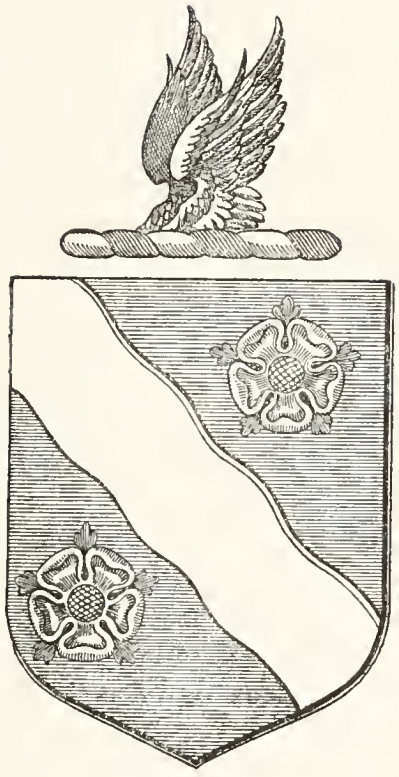
Capt. Thomas

One of the members of this generation, Thomas (II.), kept up his father's anti-Revolutionary prejudices, and entered the British navy, where he rose to be captain. A notable feature of this generation was physical vigor. There were thirteen representatives, all of whom grew to maturity and married, and nine of whom had large families in turn.

The seventh generation carried to a higher development the tendencies of the sixth. It displayed great activity in both the mercantile and social world. Its numbers and connections by marriage made it a dominant force in Gotham life. Of the children of Anthony, Henry A. W. married Cornelia Cochran; Frederick W., Louisa C. Alburtis; Adelbert E. E. W., Margaret Marshall; John O'Connor, Ann Wilkes Collet; J. Searle, Lilie Oldfield; Walter C., Grace Douglass; the Rev. Cuthbert, rector of All Souls' Church, New York, Sarah Sophia Schieffelin; Thomas (III.), Lavinia Carrick, and afterwards Fanny McGee; Henry A., Clara Wright; James Lent, Olivia Mott Bell, and afterwards Priscilla Dixon Sloane; and Sackett Moore, Catharine Cochran Barclay. On the female side of this generation, Matilda Antonia married Francis R. Rives; Anna Matilda, J. Pollock

Burgwm ; and Fanny, William Constable. In the eighth generation, six male descendants preserve the family name. These are: Henry ; J. Searle ; Henry, son of Henry A.; Wright, Harold, and Robert Cochran.

The career of the family may be divided into three epochs. They were first pioneers and organizers, and contributed largely to the early settlement and development of New York. In the second epoch they were clergymen of talent and wide influence. In the third they were merchants, scholars, and society leaders. Those of the first epoch planted the seed, the second cultivated it, and the third reaped the harvest.



Beekman

III

BEEKMAN

HOUGH the great wave of German immigration did not reach the New World until the beginning of the eighteenth century, when the so-called Palatine movement occurred, there were many additions to the population of both New Amsterdam and New York, in the earlier years, from the sturdy Fatherland. Foremost among these was Wilhelmus, or William, Beekman of Statselt, Overyssel, Holland, whose family belonged to that Cologne district of North Germany. He was born [1623] in a troublous period, when the German Confederation was torn by religious strife, and was a member of an educated, influential Protestant family, which for many generations had rendered important services to the State. Despite its wealth and power, it suffered severely in the persecutions of the period, and had been forced to remove several times from one district to another, in order to preserve property and life. Persecution did not cause the Beekmans to waver in their faith or attitude. From the time when Luther led the revolt against Rome, they were stanch advocates of the New Church in adversity as well as prosperity. This marked their career in Germany and their subsequent record in the New World.

Wilhelmus the Governor

The higher fame of the family rested upon its learning. Gerard Beekman of the sixteenth century [1576], was a famous linguist and scholar, who was said to speak, think, and dream in five languages. Cornelius Beekman of the fifteenth century [1470] was a learned man, who was consulted by the petty princes of the time for information and advice. Unlike most students, the Beekmans possessed a well-developed business sense. They belonged to the wealthy class, and many of them held titled and official rank. The majority, however, refused to conform to court requirements, preferring the approval of their own consciences to the privilege of being nobles.

Gerard the Scholar

Cornelius the Sage

As the educational facilities for Protestants in his home district were small, Wilhelmus, while still in his teens, moved to Holland, where he made rapid progress in scholarship and social position. At twenty-one he was an officer in the Reformed Church, and at twenty-two a civil magistrate. When it is remembered that the Netherlands were in those days about the most advanced of the European nations, and that its people were superior in intellectual accomplishments to their neighbors, the achievements of the young man show him to have been a remarkable personality. In 1647 he was asked to go to the Dutch colonies with Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, whose affections he seems to have won. He promptly assented, and took advantage of Stuyvesant's friendship to bring with him a number of German families who had been impoverished and expatriated from their homes by religious bigotry and oppression. The voyage from Holland to the New World was long and arduous, Stuyvesant going by the way of Curaçoa in the West Indies on account of political considerations. It was the first time that most of the passengers had experienced a tropical climate, and their sufferings were great.

Wilhelmus endeared himself to all on board by his kindliness and wisdom. He served as nurse and physician, and was the soul of activity on the ship. They reached New York in due season, and, before attending to his own needs, he obtained for

the families under his supervision a grant of lands on the shores of the Hudson. Here they settled a little village, which they named Rhinebeck. The name is undoubtedly a compliment to their protector, Wilhelmus, as well as a memorial to their own land, Rhine being the district from which they originally came, and "beck" being the shortened or ancient form of the first syllable of Beekman's name.

At first he seems to have spent some time in investigating the territory along the Hudson. He had brought with him a large amount of wealth from the Old World, and desired to invest it judiciously. Not until 1652 did he purchase the holdings which were to be the basis of his family's wealth. It cannot be said that his investment was admired at the time. It consisted of marsh land lying in the neighborhood of Corlear's Hook. At that period the East River ran much farther inland than at present, and a large portion of the territory between Fulton Street and Corlear's Hook was salt meadow, scarcely fit for grazing, excepting along the lines of the little ponds and streams which dotted the place. His first purchase was followed by others, which included the land now bounded by Nassau, Ann, Gold, Pearl, Fulton, and Frankfort streets, and also the swamp below Pearl Street, which from that time on was known as "Beekman's Swamp." Here tanneries were established, and a trade in leather developed. More than two centuries have passed, and the district is still known as "the Swamp," and the few tanneries are now replaced by the largest leather warehouses in the world. A street was laid out through the property and was designated Beekman Street by the public in honor of the owner. A second thoroughfare, running at right angles to the first was called William Street, after his Christian name. The two streets are the monument to-day of the wise and upright pioneer.

In 1653 he was elected an Assistant Alderman of New Amsterdam, which position he held for four years. He was then made Vice-Governor of the South River Colony, this being the Swedish settlement which Governor Stuyvesant had conquered, and which the Dutch West India Company sold to New Amsterdam. He

soon was promoted to be Governor. The young Governor appears to have been the first to notice that the colony was not Swedish, but Swedish and Finnish, a fact which adds greatly to our knowledge of the polyglot character of the early immigration. The year 1664 saw him Sheriff of New Amsterdam. In 1674 he was elected Burgomaster. He held office under the English, and was on the Board of Aldermen up to 1696, when he retired on account of old age. He resided in the heart of his farm, about where Pearl and Frankfort streets are at present. Here he died in 1717, at the age of eighty-five, universally loved by his neighbors—Dutch, Huguenot, and English. He married Catharine Van Boogh, one of the Dutch belles of the period. The union was happy and fruitful, there being five sons and one daughter; the latter married Nicholas William Stuyvesant, son of the great Governor.

In the second generation, Dr. Gerard, or Gerardus, and Colonel Henry were prominent in the public eye. Dr. Gerard was a stronger character than his distinguished father. Though born to great wealth, he was as industrious and ambitious as a man dependent upon his own resources. He studied medicine and became a respected leader in the medical profession. He took an active part in civic affairs, and was always with the democratic, as opposed to the so-called aristocratic, party. Acting-Governor Jacob Leisler appointed him a major, and Governor Bellomont, a lieutenant-colonel. He was prominent in the Revolution of 1688, and was condemned to death, with his superior, Leisler.

Dr. Gerardus the Acting Governor

Dr. Gerardus was pardoned, and resumed his former active life. In spite of his connection with the Leisler affair, he easily regained his former popularity, and was a friend and an official of several colonial governors. Besides his military office under the Earl of Bellomont, he was a member of Governor Cornbury's Council (1702–1708), and two years afterwards was President of the Council and Acting Governor of New York. He was made a member of Governor Hunter's Council the same year, and held the position until his death. He had a large medical practice, and frequently crossed the East and North rivers upon professional

Mrs. James Beekman

From the painting by L. Kilburn, 1761

The Beekman House, 1860

Headquarters of Sir William Howe in 1776. Beekman Hill, near First Avenue

From an old lithograph print

visits, a rather uncommon proceeding in those days of slow ferries and ungovernable tides and currents. He found time to improve the Beekman estate, which through the growth of the city had now become very valuable. He married Magdalene Abeel, of Albany, by whom he had both sons and daughters.

Colonel Henry, son of Wilhelmus and brother of Dr. Gerard, invested his inherited wealth in land in the neighborhood of Esopus, where he took up a permanent residence. His possessions were so extensive that he was called "The Great Patentee." He was keenly alive to public duties, both of Church and State, serving as deacon and elder of the one, and Judge of Ulster County for the other. He married Joanna, or Jane, de Loper, of Boston, by whom he had issue.

Col. Henry "The Great Patentee"

In the third generation, Colonel Henry II., son of Colonel Henry [1688], was a wealthy owner of landed property and distinguished in the affairs of the State. He was many years in the Provincial Assembly (1725 to 1758), serving perhaps longer than any other member. He was twice married, his first wife being Janet Livingston, daughter of Robert Livingston, and his second, Gertruyd Van Cortlandt. He had issue by both wives, those of the second dying young. He served as Judge, and held numerous minor offices.

Col. Henry II. the Assemblyman

Dr. William [1694], son of Dr. Gerard, was a distinguished physician in the eighteenth century. His services in 1745, when there was an epidemic of smallpox and lingering fever, were so valued as to receive a vote of thanks from the city. During the epidemic he gave his time and skill to the poor without charge, and did much towards bringing the diseases under control. He married Catharine Peters de la Noy, by whom he had many children.

Dr. William the philanthropist

In this generation, Jacobus deserves mention. He enjoyed opulence, and was notably philanthropic. He married Elizabeth de Peyster, who proved a congenial helpmeet in church and charitable work. Their union was blessed with several children, including Gerardus [1718], Jacobus [1722], and John.

Jacobus

In the fourth generation the chief personality was Margaret Beekman, the only surviving child of Colonel Henry II. She stands out above her contemporaries as one of the great heroes of the Revolution. Beauty, refinement, culture, and wealth were hers by inheritance. To these she added the highest type of moral and spiritual character. In the lottery of marriage she drew a capital prize in the person of Judge Robert R. Livingston of Clermont. She was a model wife and mother. Of her many children, eight grew to maturity and established themselves in handsome homes in Clermont, near their birthplace. Before she died, no less than twenty-four such establishments represented her descendants.

Margaret

Her life was devoted to the high ideals she set before herself. Though a natural aristocrat, she was the truest kind of a democrat. She believed in individualism and liberty. Before the breaking out of the Revolution, she was a strong opponent of the abuses of the administration. When the war came, she did all that lay within her power to aid the Continentals. Her home in Clermont was the headquarters and the asylum of the Revolutionists.

One year she gave the entire income of her estate to the public treasury. To do this, she was compelled to sell a portion of her holdings in Saratoga to pay the tax bills. In the darkest years of the Revolution she lost no courage, but determined with her husband that if the patriot cause was lost, they would sell their property and remove to Switzerland. She declared that they would not live in a country where a man was deprived of the exercise of his natural rights. So thorough was her knowledge of men and events that the American leaders frequented her house to obtain the benefit of her counsels. One incident in her career is graphically described by Miss Julia Delafield :

"Not long before the delegates who assembled at Kingston declared the State of New York independent, a number of the most influential Republicans met at Clermont. That the State should be independent was no longer a question, but there were other points to be considered ; for instance, who was to be the

first Governor. One gentleman well qualified for the office was all-important in the position he then occupied, and could not be spared. There was a valid objection to every person named until Mrs. Margaret Beekman Livingston, who was present at their deliberations, proposed George Clinton. Her suggestion was received with acclamation: 'He is the man! Why did not we think of him at once?' Margaret Beekman had the honor of nominating the first Governor of the State of New York, and now the statue of Governor Clinton stands side by side with that of her son, Chancellor Livingston, in the Capitol of the United States."

Two sons of Dr. William, Gerard W. and James, were prominent in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and through their mercantile ability largely increased their inheritance. The latter owned the famous Beekman mansion on the East River, which for many years was regarded as the finest residence in the metropolis. They took pride in the city, and did much towards its improvement. Gerard W. married Mary Duyckink; and James, Jane Keteltas.

Gerard W.

In the fifth generation the leading representatives were Gerard, who married Catharine Sanders, and John, who married Mary E. G. Bedlow. Both were men of wealth and active in church affairs.

Gerard

In the sixth generation the ablest member of the family was undoubtedly James William [1815], son of Gerard and Catharine Sanders. He was graduated from Columbia in 1834, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He travelled extensively, and on his return to this country made the voyage in one of the first ocean steamships. He served in the New York Assembly (1848) and the New York Senate (1849–51). He was a trustee of the Medical Department of Columbia (1860–1877), and of the college proper from 1875 to 1877, which was the time of his death. He carried through the Legislature the bill creating Central Park. During the Civil War he was an energetic patriot. Other offices which he held were: the Vice-Presidency of the New York Historical Society, Vice-Presidency of the New York Hospital, Presidency of the Woman's Hospital, and

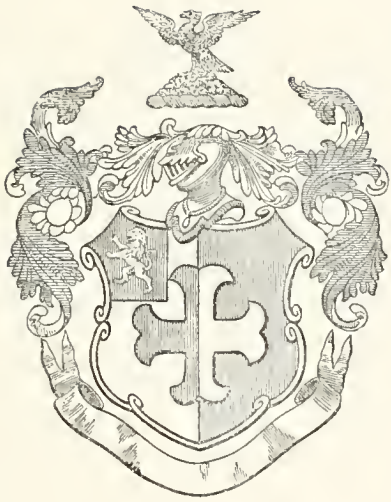
James William the Publicist

Presidency of the New York Dispensary. His death was untimely, and was caused by sickness contracted in the prosecution of his duty as an officer of the New York Hospital. He married Abian Steele Milledoler, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Philip Milledoler, President of Rutgers College, and is represented in the seventh generation by James William II., Gerard, Catharine B., and Cornelia.

Another descendant of prominence was Judge Henry Rutgers. He was graduated from Columbia in 1865, and from the Columbia Law School in 1867. The same year he was admitted to the bar, and soon built up a lucrative practice. He was active in civic life, serving as Park Commissioner, President of the Board of Aldermen, Corporation Counsel, and Commissioner for promoting uniformity in legislation in the United States, and Supreme Court Justice of the State. He married Isabella Lawrence, and is represented in this generation by Josephine, William F., Mary E., and Henry R. II.

Judge Henry Rutgers

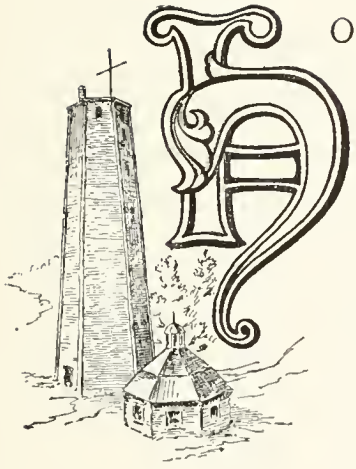
The Beekman family has been marked during seven generations by unusual vitality, both intellectual and physical. It has manifested skill in nearly all the vocations, and high talent in the professions. A singular characteristic has been pointed out by one of its members. While the possession of wealth and culture does not seem to lessen the size of the Beekman families generation after generation, it apparently tends toward a preponderance of daughters over sons. On the female side, it is probably the most numerous of all the old families of New York State, and to all the bloods into which its daughters have married they have brought the paternal virtues. Of the fifty historical families of New York State, more than one half possess Beekman blood. The main characteristic of the race has been the democratic spirit in its fullest development. In religion, it has favored what may be termed the congregational rather than the ordinational system of ecclesiastical government; in politics, it has espoused the cause of the masses against the classes, and of the people against the crown; while in charities it has endeavored to help those in need by teaching them how to help themselves.



Brevoort

IV

BREVOORT



HOW long Holland has been a refuge for the persecuted and distressed, it is difficult to determine. History teaches that in the clash and conflict of political and religious forces the weaker are forced either into the mountains, or else down the river valleys to the inaccessible marshlands bordering on the sea. To this circumstance, geographical rather than political, it may be due that Holland was from the first a Mecca for fugitives and vanquished. It is certain that long before the relentless wars by Rome against the Huguenots there were smaller persecutions, in which the heretical were forced to abandon their homes in order to preserve life and property. The wars upon the Lollards in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and on the Albigenses in the twelfth and thirteenth, were attended with results similar to those which characterized the extermination of the Huguenots. Genealogy and history both show that there was a Lollard migration at one time to the Netherlands, and long before that a movement of Albigenses to the same hospitable and charitable land. In this movement, French and German, Walloon and Fleming, English, Russian, and Scandinavian were actors.

The fugitives were in nearly every instance men of firm

convictions and vigorous moral natures. They were strong physically, and in the sifting process, where the sword and fagot are the sieves, only the best types of manhood and womanhood tended to survive. To this cause was undoubtedly due the tremendous strength of Holland during its brilliant career. Its population was a composite of a stalwart original race mixed with selected specimens of a dozen other races. The blending of these different types would in itself result in the production of a superior community; it would also result in the strengthening of the principles of toleration, helpfulness, and co-operation.

According to tradition, the founder of the Brevoorts of Holland was a religious refugee, and probably a Flemish Albigense. He settled in the Amersfort district of Holland, where for at least two centuries the name appears upon the local records. He begot a quiet, sterling race, which devoted itself to the cultivation of the soil, and occasionally entered mercantile life. They were religious and soldierly, as is shown by church archives and military chronicles. They possessed family vigor, so that the name is still to be encountered in many parts of the Netherlands.

In the seventeenth century, Hendrick Jansen [1630 ?] came to America. He was apparently attracted by the name of a settlement on Long Island, Amersfort, or New Amersfort, now a part of the Borough of Brooklyn, and took up a residence at that place. He stayed here but a brief period, and then moved to Maspeth Kill, which is now Newtown Creek, in the same borough, and thereafter changed his abode to New Haarlem, on the Island of Manhattan.

Hendrick the Founder

The latter place, in those days, was a very desirable district, from a Dutch point of view. A large part of it had been settled by Captain Jochiem Pietersen Kuyter, a Danish gentleman, who, attracted by the fertility of the low-lying soil, had organized what we would call to-day a real-estate syndicate, to develop its resources. Here he and his colleagues had fought and finally pacified the Indians, had drained much of the soil, and perfected plans for the securing of farmers and farm-laborers. They were kindly landlords, and very progressive, according to the standards

of their age. They built the Haarlem road or turnpike, and established a line of sloops, which traded between their place and the Battery. The gallant captain must have had a large vein of poetry in his being, because he named his grant "Zegendal," or "The Vale of Blessing." It is a pity that his prosaic descendants did not preserve the charming phrase. With true Dutch carelessness, they named it Pieterson's Flatts, which it remained for several generations, after which it was known, with the other grants, as New Haarlem, and then Harlem. In the growth of cities, poetry seems to have very little chance of longevity. Hendrick apparently thrived in Harlem, as may be inferred from the town records.

In the second generation, Jan Hendricksen was the most important personage. He owned property on both sides of the East River, and seems to have been a man of unusual ability. He was tutor of the children of Hendrick Bastiaense. A tutor under the ancient régime corresponded to the modern guardian. He was trustee of the infant's estate, custodian of its property, and, in addition, its teacher and friend. Guardianship in those days had a larger element of personality than at the present time. The wards were members of the tutor's family, and enjoyed the rights of the latter's children, and owed the same duties. In nearly all instances, they became inmates of the guardian's home. The authorities did not permit a tutorship, excepting where the applicant was qualified in every way to discharge properly the functions of the office.

Jan the Tutor

Jan, or John, was a busy member of the community, and enjoyed a fitting share of the honors of his little world. In 1678 he was Overseer; in 1686, Constable; in 1691, "Authorized Man"; in 1697, Surveyor of Highways, and in 1702 Assistant Alderman for the Out Ward, and filled the same office from 1707 to 1713. He married Annetje Bastiaense, the daughter of Bastiaen Ellisen, from whom he received a large amount of real estate. He left four children.

Hendrick, his brother, was a prosperous farmer, who married twice: first, Maryken Van Couwenhoven, daughter of Johannes

Couwenhoven, a rich land-owner, and, secondly, Jaquemyntje Boke. He had eight children.

During the next three generations the history of the family was uneventful. It followed the old Dutch traditions, which were marked by rare wisdom. Although nearly all the male descendants were farmers, yet, in pursuance of the ancestral custom, each was taught some trade. This will explain what often puzzles readers: why a farmer owning broad acres is referred to here and there as a weaver, carpenter, wheelwright, builder, or blacksmith. The exigencies of life in the Old World had compelled every community to depend at times upon its own unaided resources. Inundation, the breaking of the dikes, or invasion by foreign foes, frequently isolated a town or city, when, without these accomplishments, there would have been much suffering. It was, therefore, a part of the good Dutch education that every male citizen should be a master of one useful trade in addition to his ordinary occupation. With the women the rule was even stricter. Nearly every girl was obliged to study kitchen-gardening, spinning, bleaching, weaving, sewing, the care of poultry, and the management of the dairy.

Under these conditions, it is little wonder the Brevoorts prospered. They accumulated property; their estates widened; they loaned money, and became interested in local, and even general, ventures. Their homes reflected their success—growing larger, more elegant, and attractive. The inherited physical vigor and the thorough domestic education of the daughters made them much sought after in marriage, and many of them contracted alliances of the best nature. It was one of their race, Sarah Todd, who was wooed and won by John Jacob Astor, and who, according to that great merchant and financier, had a better business genius even than he. Mr. Astor himself once said that upon several occasions, when he had called her from her domestic duties to advise him in regard to business enterprises, she had charged and he had paid $500 an hour for her time, and that the money thus expended proved a very handsome investment.

The Brevoorts do not seem to have had any desire to estab-

View of the Brevoort Estate and Vicinity

Between 54th and 55th Streets, near First Avenue. From a print in *Valentine's Manual*, 1806

lish great estates, as did many of their neighbors. They made generous allowances to their children, both sons and daughters, and regarded the welfare of the latter as equal to their own. In their wills they generally divided their estates equally, and if they expressed any preference it was in favor of daughters and sickly sons rather than of the strong men who might build up a great family establishment. They were active in religious life, their names appearing in church building, visiting work, synod meetings, charitable subscriptions, and lists of church officers. Several enjoyed local renown. John [1715] was the first goldsmith in the metropolis, and earned high praise by his beautiful designs in jewelry. Many of his conceptions are still preserved and bear witness to his skill and artistic talents. His daughter Charlotte [1740] was a famous belle and heiress, who was courted by many suitors and won by the Hon. Whitehead Hicks, Mayor of New York (1766-1773).

John the Goldsmith

Hendrick, his brother [1711], was a wealthy land-owner, who married Catharine Delamater, a member of the renowned Huguenot family of that name, by whom he had eight children.

In the next generation, Henry [1747], son of Hendrick, married Sarah, daughter of Captain Whetten, by whom he had issue. He was a man of means and high intelligence, who was prominent in the society of the period.

Henry II. [1791], son of Henry I., inherited great wealth and led a life of leisure. He had strong literary tastes, and in several instances displayed skill with the pen. He was unambitious in the world of letters, and found his chief pleasure in the society of writers and artists, of whom he was a munificent patron. Authorship was not a remunerative vocation in the beginning of the nineteenth century, and the few who obtained eminence underwent privation, and even distress, excepting where they inherited enough wealth to be independent. They depended more upon the liberality of men like Brevoort than upon the patronage of the public for their daily bread. He was a friend of the great Scotch genius, Sir Walter Scott, and the lifelong friend of Washington Irving, for whom his affection was

Henry II., Litterateur

like that of a brother. To Henry, Irving owed much of his fame and happiness. At times in his career when fortune frowned, Brevoort was always by his side, ready to support him or to beat back the tide of adversity.

He was one of the first to perceive the high literary value of Knickerbocker's *History of New York,* and took pains to send copies to those who, in his opinion, could appreciate it justly, and thus aid the career of the author. He presented one to Sir Walter Scott, who acknowledged it in the following words:

"I beg you to accept my best thanks for the uncommon degree of entertainment which I have received from the most excellently written history of New York. I am sensible that, as a stranger to American parties and politics, I must lose much of the concealed satire of the work; but I must own that, looking at the simple and obvious meaning only, I have never seen anything so closely resembling the style of Dean Swift as the annals of Diedrich Knickerbocker. I have been employed these few evenings in reading them aloud to Mrs. Scott and two ladies who are our guests, and our sides have been absolutely sore with laughing. I think, too, there are passages which indicate that the author possesses power of a different kind, and has some touches which remind me of Sterne. I beg you will have the kindness to let me know when Mr. Irving takes pen in hand again, for assuredly I shall expect a very great treat, which I may chance never to hear of but through your kindness."

He was a good citizen and patriot, serving many years with marked efficiency as a Common Councilman of New York.

Another distinguished member of this generation was Captain Henry of the Detroit Branch. At the breaking out of the War of 1812, he enlisted, and served with high distinction in General Hull's army, where he rose to be commander of a flotilla of small vessels which the Government had placed upon the Great Lakes for military purposes. Here he showed himself as good a seaman as he was a soldier. He inflicted damage upon the British, captured five of their warships, took many prizes, and harassed the Canadian frontier until it was

Captain Henry

in a state of chronic terror. He received hearty praise from Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, who declared, it is said, that much of his success was due to the untiring and invaluable efforts of Captain Henry.

In the sixth generation the family produced its finest type. This was James Carson [1818], the historian and savant. His education was unusual for his time, beginning in New York, continuing in France and Switzerland, and closing at the École Centrale des Arts et Manufactures in Paris, where he took a three-years' course, graduating with the degree of civil engineer. On his return home, he passed a year at the West Point Foundry, gaining a practical knowledge of the manufacture of iron and steel. In 1841, he was engaged upon the Northeast Boundary Survey, under Professor James Renwick. The following year he accompanied Washington Irving, who was United States Minister to Spain, as private secretary and attaché of the Legation. In 1844, he settled in Brooklyn, where he immediately became conspicuous in public affairs. For thirty years he led an ideally busy life. Among the positions he occupied were: member of the Charter Convention and of the Board of Education; Secretary of the Board of Water Commissioners; trustee of Greenwood Cemetery; a founder and trustee of the Long Island Historical Society, of which he was also President; Chairman of the Executive Committee and director and trustee of the Astor Library, and two years its superintendent; member of the Lyceum of Natural History, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Archæological Society of Madrid, the Entomological Societies of Baltimore and Philadelphia, the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, the National Institute of Washington, the American Antiquarian Society, and at least a score of other learned bodies. He was a regent of the University of the State of New York. A fluent, scholarly, and brilliant writer, he wrote copiously upon historic, scientific, linguistic, cartographic, bibliographic, and other topics, and enjoyed the deserved reputation of being the nearest approach to a living cyclopædia that could be found in the New World. He married Elizabeth Dorothea, daughter of the

James Carson the Scholar

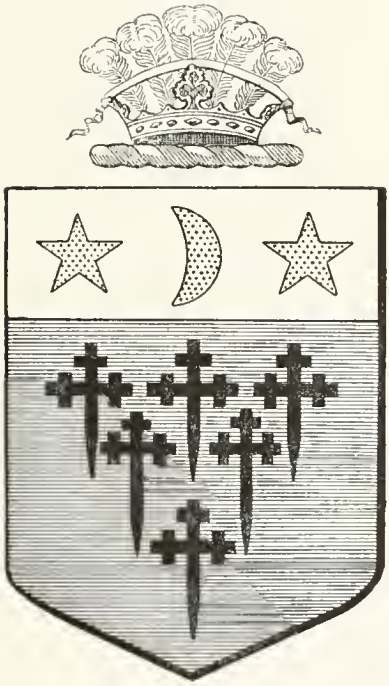
Hon. Leffert Lefferts, by whom he had Henry Leffert, who married Elizabeth Schermerhorn.

Laura, daughter of Henry and sister of James Carson, was noted for her intellectual and social grace. She married Charles Astor Bristed, the poet and journalist.

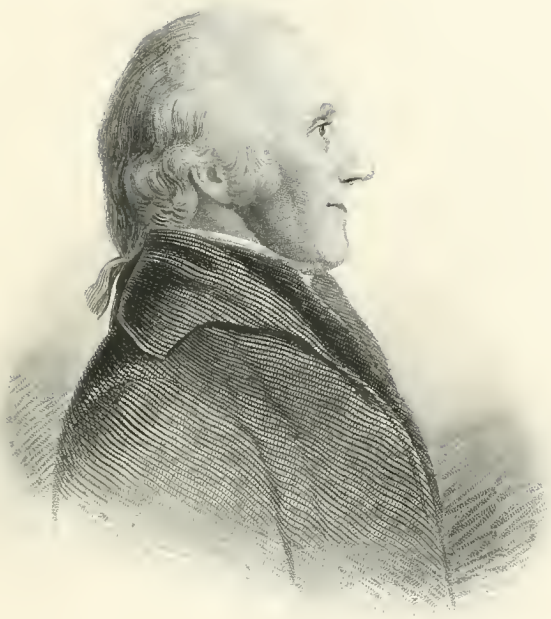
To this generation belongs James Renwick [1832], the painter and art critic. He studied art in the United States and Europe, spending his time in England, Holland, Italy, and France. He made a special study of mathematical perspective, and in 1872 was made professor of that subject at the National Academy. He was most successful in the depiction of landscapes, many of his canvases being noted in the art world.

James Renwick, Painter

The Brevoorts as a race have represented quiet industry, wealth, and culture. They have tended toward the graces and beauties of life, and have excelled along the lines of the social and moral traits. In this they carry out the spirit of the Netherlands, which, while devoted to industry, peace, and commerce, nevertheless flowers in great thinkers, scholars, and artists.

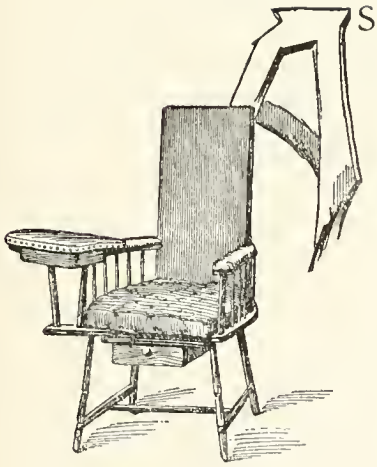


Clinton



V.

CLINTON



AS long as the Revolution is remembered, the name of Clinton will be a household word. An entire chapter of colonial history is summed up in the sentence of the Rev. John L. Blake, written more than sixty years ago, that "He (Brig.-Gen. James Clinton) commanded under Governor Clinton at Fort Clinton, from which, when attacked and taken by Sir Henry Clinton, General Clinton, though severely wounded, escaped."

Each of the Clintons named in this clumsy phrase belonged to the same family. All alike were descended from the Earls of Lincoln. The British General, son of the Admiral, held his position by virtue of birth as well as ability, but his American cousins had won their prominence by individual power and prowess. The break-up of the family took place in the troublous days of King Charles I. Here, William Clinton, a member of the Earl of Lincoln's family and a warm adherent of the unhappy English monarch, fled the realm and settled in Ireland, where the peasantry gave him a warm welcome and protection against his foes. His grandson, Charles Clinton [born 1690], was a man of great ambition and energy. He chafed under the harsh rule and miserable condition of Ireland, and on May 20, 1729, with relatives and

friends, chartered a ship and sailed for the New World. On the voyage they discovered that the captain and other officers had conspired against them and intended to kill them. Clinton promptly organized his associates, and after a long and bitter argument with the skipper agreed to pay the latter an extra sum if they were landed in safety. They disembarked at Cape Cod October 4, worked their way to New York, and followed the tide of emigration, then moving northward to Ulster County, where Charles Clinton founded his new home.

His neighbors were Englishmen and Palatines, while over them were the Patroons and other Dutch land-owners. Of his fellow-countrymen, the majority had come out to obtain the liberty that was denied them at home. The Palatines had left Germany for the same reason, and also to find a land in which they would not be crushed by taxation. Under these auspices it was but natural that Clinton, who had soon become a Justice of the Peace, or "Squire," should have developed a strong democratic spirit. He married Elizabeth Denniston, by whom he had seven children. He transmitted his characteristics to his children, who had the special advantage of living in a wild country, where game abounded and where the necessities of daily life developed strong and vigorous bodies. Four of his sons proved worthy of their sire. The first, Alexander, entered the medical profession, and won laurels in its exercise. The second, Charles, followed the same career, but died prematurely. He enlisted as a surgeon in the war that England waged against Spain, and was a member of the colonial and British expedition which attacked Havana. Here he lost his life fighting side by side with his English cousins. The third son, James [1736], better known as "the Brigadier," was the soldier of the family. He was a strong revolutionist, and was one of the first in the Empire State to take arms against the Crown. He fought through the Revolution with great gallantry, and took part in campaigns against the British, the Indians, and half-breeds, and finally in the admirable military movement which resulted in the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. He married, first,

Charles

James the Brigadier

George Clinton

Governor of New York in 1789. From the painting by Ezra Ames

New York City Hall

Mary De Witt, by whom he had seven children; and second, Mrs. Mary Little Gray, by whom he had three.

The fourth son, George Clinton, was the greatest of his generation and one of the greatest of the republic. He was born in 1739, was educated to the law, and when twenty-six years of age was made a member of the provincial Assembly. In the fall of that year he was chosen a member of the Colonial Congress. He was intensely active in the revolutionary movement and voted for the Declaration of Independence. He was to have been one of the signers, but before that famous instrument was engrossed he received his appointment as brigadier-general, and departed upon military duty. He always referred to this incident as the saddest event of his life. In 1777, he had so impressed himself upon the minds of the people of New York that he received the unique distinction of being elected Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. He accepted the former and was re-elected five times. He was again elected in 1801 and in 1804 became Vice-President of the United States, which he remained until his death in 1812. This record of eighteen years as Governor and eight as Vice-President is without precedent in our history. In his gubernatorial career he displayed the same energy as in his military work. He was foremost in all the enterprises of his time. He took part in the re-establishment of the municipality of New York in 1784. He favored the creation of the Bank of New York in 1791, and the abolition of slavery in 1799.

George the Governor

He participated in the inauguration of General George Washington in the metropolis, which took place in Wall Street, and escorted the President to his "elegant city residence at No. 3 Cherry Street." His most enduring work is seen perhaps in the two old forts on Governor's Island. The Revolution had scarcely closed when he urged the fortification of the port. He encountered the opposition of the conservative and the apathetic. Undiscouraged by rebuffs, he kept up the agitation, interested his friends and followers in the project, and by degrees built up a strong public feeling in its favor. Before he left the Governor's chair to go to Washington as Vice-President one strong earthwork

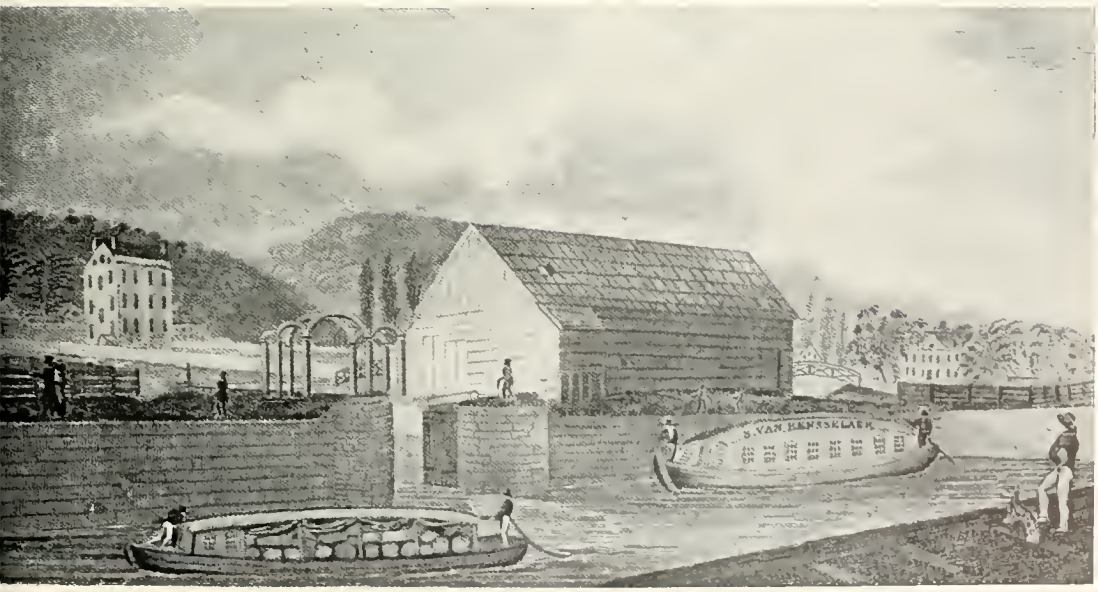
was finished, and on his last visit to the future metropolis he saw his hopes fully realized. It seems strange to-day, when modern rifle-cannon hurl projectiles ten or twelve miles, to look at the defences which pleased the doughty soldier-statesman—two little forts upon Governor's Island and a battery of small cannon in Battery Park. Yet these were probably sufficient to hold off the warships of the time.

The old State papers show that the Governor was keenly alive to the commercial prosperity of the State. He favored all bills which he thought would be of benefit to the people, and, so far as can be seen to-day, he was progressive almost to radicalism. At the same time, he had a well-balanced mind and a keen knowledge of human nature. He never went to extremes and never incurred the more bitter degrees of opposition. So far as the Empire State is concerned, the most significant event in his career was his trip in the summer of 1783 with the President. General Washington, according to tradition, had intended to limit his journey to the military posts, terminating it at the fort at Oswego, but, following the suggestion of the Governor, he visited the chiefs of the Senecas, Cayugas, and Tuscaroras. There was at the time a widespread feeling that the Indians might go on the war-path, and Clinton, with remarkable foresight, thought that by having Washington visit them he could bring about an amicable feeling which would be of the greatest benefit to the State. Subsequent events demonstrated the Governor's sagacity.

It was upon this trip that the idea of a canal connecting, to use Washington's words, "the Great Lakes with tide-water," was first broached. Washington, in addition to his many other abilities, was a skilful civil engineer, and with his trained eye easily saw the possibilities offered by the Hudson and Mohawk valleys. The Governor, though not an engineer, was a man of learning and practical sense. He quickly perceived the grandeur of the design, and from that time on was an advocate of a plan based upon Washington's suggestions. The common belief that De Witt Clinton was the first to suggest the project of a canal between the lakes and the Hudson is not strictly accurate; although un-

De Witt Clinton

From the painting by Inman, owned by E. Abdy Hurry, Esq.



Entrance of the Canal into the Hudson at Albany

From an old print

doubtedly the plan of carrying a watercourse across the State to Lake Erie is to be put to his credit. Two years later, when Christopher Colles, the eccentric inventor, memorialized the Legislature for a canal, the scheme received the support of the Governor. In 1792, a company was chartered which, in the course of five years, built a waterway from Schenectady to Oneida. Here it stopped for lack of money. The times were hard, money scarce, and people were afraid to invest in what they called "a ditch for the Indians to paddle their canoes in." It was during this period that De Witt Clinton served as private secretary to the Governor, and he must have heard and doubtless discussed the canal project in all its phases. It cannot be said that George Clinton was as able a politician as he was a soldier, patriot, statesman, or Executive. As with most of the great men of his period, the Presidential bee buzzed loudly in his bonnet. In 1789, he received three electoral votes for President of the United States. In 1792, he received fifty, while the other two Republican candidates, Jefferson and Burr, obtained but four and one respectively. In 1796, Jefferson and Burr had shot far ahead, the first receiving sixty-eight, the second thirty, and Clinton only seven. In 1800 was the famous tie between Jefferson and Burr, and Clinton received no votes. In 1804, he had a following, but Jefferson's popularity was so great that Clinton contented himself with the second place on the ticket. In 1808, Madison took the mantle which fell from Jefferson's shoulders, receiving one hundred and twenty-two votes, while Clinton received only six. The Electoral College then made him Vice-President as if to compensate him for his disappointment. He married Cornelia Tappan, by whom he had six children.

In the third generation, there were only three of the family who achieved distinction. One was George Clinton, Jr., son of the Governor, who served two terms in the New York State Assembly and three in the House of Representatives. He was a graduate of Columbia College [1793], a man of great culture and refinement, but does not appear to have been marked by signal force. Charles Clinton, son of Gen. James Clinton, was famous

in the early part of the century as a traveller and writer. He enjoyed considerable popularity at the time, but his work, except by a few, has been forgotten.

The giant of the generation was De Witt Clinton, son of Gen. James Clinton. Over his position in New York history there has been a fierce fight, which is not altogether settled to-day. Even those who detract from his greatness admit that he was one of the most powerful and influential men who ever lived in the Empire State. He was born in 1769, and was the first student to enter Columbia College after it had relinquished its former name of King's College. He was graduated in the class of '86, first among the honor men. He studied law, but regarded it as an accomplishment rather than as a profession. He was naturally adapted to public life, and up to the time of his death occupied a commanding position in national affairs. He was elected to the Senate of New York in 1799. Here he made his mark instantly, proving himself to be a skilful parliamentarian, a graceful and polished speaker, and a forceful debater. On the other hand, he was haughty, self-willed, and devoid of the diplomatic sense upon which is based the highest political success. In 1802, when only thirty-three years of age, he was elected to the United States Senate. For some personal reason, he resigned his high office in 1803 to become Mayor of the city of New York. This office he held, excepting two years, until 1815. While Mayor, he was for several years a State Senator and Lieutenant-Governor. During this period he showed himself to be a man of public spirit and lofty ideals. He was one of the founders of the Historical Society and the Academy of Arts. He was practically the creator of the present City Hall. In 1812, he was the Federalist candidate for President, as opposed to Madison, and received eighty-nine electoral votes. In the campaign of that year the Republicans favored war with Great Britain, while the Federalists were really or nominally in favor of peace. Clinton became known as the "Peace candidate," and the name stuck to him through life. It is said to have injured his political prospects and prevented his ever attaining the position which his abilities merited.

De Witt the Statesman

In 1816 he was appointed Canal Commissioner and President of the Board. In 1818 he was made Governor. From the moment of his election he took up the cause of public education and internal improvements. During this term and the one which followed he did invaluable service for the public schools, the canals, and roads. Much of the excellence of the schools of the State dates from this period.

In 1822, he declined renomination as Governor, but continued to act as President of the Canal Board until 1824. He made many enemies, and, according to the politicians of the day, he used the canals as if they were his own private property. As a matter of fact, he simply offended party leaders by refusing to give them any patronage upon the public works. All other charges have long since been dismissed as worthless. His enemies were vindictive, and in 1824 induced the Legislature, which was composed mostly of weak men, to remove him from the Canal Board without either charges or trial. This action aroused general indignation, and he was at once nominated for Governor and elected by a majority of 16,000—a phenomenal vote for that time. The following year the Erie Canal was finished, and a celebration took place which was the wonder of the nation. He was re-elected in 1826, and died at the close of his term, two years later. There are many remains of his literary and oratorical work, all of which was marked by high thought, sentiment, and wisdom. He had a *penchant* for delivering addresses before learned societies, and was without doubt the most popular speaker of his time.

The Clintons have been marked for generations by unusual physical beauty. This quality reached its climax in the famous Governor. He was referred to in his youth as "Apollo," and "Antinous," and even toward the close of his life he was so handsome that he attracted attention wherever he went. It suited his temperament, and made it seem natural for him to be ever on dress parade. His enemies denounced him as a poser, but the great common people paid no attention to the charge, and rather gloried in the physical and intellectual superiority of their Governor. He exerted a profound influence upon the

commonwealth. He was a fearless fighter, and at the very beginning of his career engaged in a political duel. He had an intense love for New York, both city and State.

De Witt was twice married: first, to Maria Franklin, by whom he had ten children, and second, to Catherine Jones.

The fourth generation was well represented by Dr. Alexander, son of Charles, who was an eminent physician in the middle of the last century. From 1846 to 1878 he was an officer of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati.

Of the fifth generation, the leading representatives are: Alexander James, son of Dr. Alexander, and treasurer of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati; Spencer and George, both sons of George; Julia Clinton Jones and De Witt Clinton Jones, children of Mary.

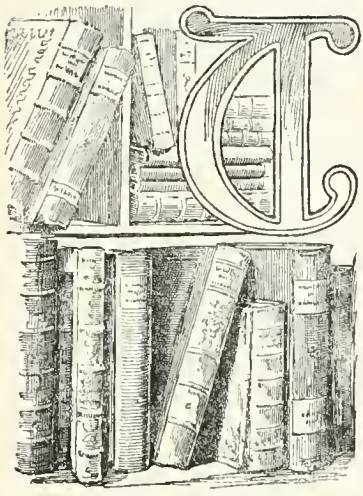
The family has held its own through the years. The number of those who bear the name has increased steadily, while through marriage it has become connected with scores of distinguished families.

The tendency of the male line has been towards the professions; many of these have won renown in medicine, pedagogy, art, politics, and law. One is an architect of high repute, whose creations have added beauty to the metropolis. They have held warm places in the public heart, their name being a favorite term in personal and municipal nomenclature.

Cornell

VI

CORNELL



THE pioneers of the early colonies were from the first divided into two classes: one marked by a strong family feeling which expressed itself in the formation of estates; the use of the law or custom of primogeniture, and the close connection of the members of a stock to the land or district on which they were born; and the other by an intense individualism which prompted each child upon reaching manhood's estate to begin life for himself and start his own family, irrespective of ancestral relations or of fraternal influence.

In the main, the Dutch belonged to the former and the English to the latter type. The patroons were the highest development of the one, while the other flowered in soldiers, inventors, philanthropists, and great professional men. An opposite example of the latter class is the Cornell family of New York State. It is of English origin, and, according to the genealogists, came to England in the Norman period from Brittany in France. Like most families of Anglo-Norman origin, there was but little uniformity in the spelling of the name for many generations.

Among the variants found in the records are Cornell, Cornhill, Cornil, Cornehill, Cornwell, Cornewell, Cornwall, and Cornewall.

When the founder of the New York branch came to Long Island, he spelled his name Cornhill and thereafter Cornwell, and it was not until the eighteenth century that the major portion of the Long Island family adopted Cornell as their patronymic.

The first generation consisted of two brothers and a cousin, who came to New England about 1635. They stayed but a short time upon the Massachusetts coast. William then left for the West, married, and settled in Middletown, Conn., where he had numerous children, whose descendants, several hundred in number, constitute the Cornwell family of that State. Thomas, the cousin, went still further west and settled in Gravesend, Long Island, now a part of Brooklyn, where he died in 1650, leaving only daughters.

William of Connecticut

Thomas of Gravesend

The other Thomas removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1640, where the same year he was made a freeman under the name of Thomas Cornil. Hearing of the fertility of the country about New Amsterdam, he went with a number of adventurers under Captain Throckmorton in 1643 to Throgg's Neck, N. Y., where the party was driven away by an Indian tribe living in the neighborhood. Undaunted by his repulse, he went on to New Amsterdam, where he received a grant of land in Westchester from Governor William Kieft. He does not seem to have utilized this grant, because he returned shortly afterwards to Portsmouth, where he remained until his death in 1656. He married Rebecca Briggs, by whom he had nine children.

Thomas of Portsmouth

Two of his sons removed from Rhode Island to Long Island; Richard [1630] settling in Flushing, and John [1637] in Cove Neck, L. I. Richard was a shrewd man of affairs and became a freeholder before he was thirty years of age. In 1665, he was one of the two deputies from Flushing to a convention of delegates from sixteen towns on Long Island and the town of Westchester, called by Governor Richard Nicolls to pass "laws and ordinances to effect a uniform mode for administrating in the plantations on Long Island."

Richard the Deputy

In the next year, when Governor Nicolls issued a patent for the town of Flushing, the two chief patentees were John Lawrence, alderman of New York, and Richard Cornhill, Justice of the Peace. He bought various tracts of real estate, selecting the land in every case with extreme prudence. In the latter part of his life, he removed from Flushing to Rockaway, of which village he was the head until his death. He was tenacious as to his rights, and at one time had a memorable altercation with the gubernatorial chair at New York. Both sides appealed to the Privy Council at Westminster, where the resolute Justice presented so admirable a case that the Crown affirmed his contention. He married and had five sons and three daughters.

Thomas [1620?] of this generation remained at the homestead in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he married and raised a large family. He was the ancestor of Ezra Cornell, the philanthropist, and of Governor Alonzo B. Cornell.

In the third generation, the sons of Richard proved prosperous and influential. Richard II., the oldest, settled in Success, Long Island, where he had a large family. Captain William remained in Rockaway, as did his brothers, Squire Thomas and Colonel John. Squire Jacob moved to Rye, and afterwards to New Jersey, where he founded the New Jersey branch of his race.

Capt. William

The fourth generation was a period of calm and growth. All of the branches had careers marked by health and material welfare. The records show that their farms and business enterprises paid well and enabled them to purchase holdings of real estate from time to time, while the official archives reveal them as being active in public affairs. They served on committees, presided at town meetings, and were highway commissioners, school trustees, and foremen of grand juries.

Thomas, of this generation, married, first, Miss Smith, and second, Charity Hicks, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He added to the Rockaway estate, which in his time became one of the leading properties in Queens County. He served in the General Assembly from 1739

Thomas, Assemblyman

to 1759, and from 1761 to 1764. To this generation belongs Ezekiel, the Rhode Island patriot, who served as lieutenant-colonel in Hitchcock's Regiment in the Continental army, and rose to be brigadier-general of the Rhode Island troops. In 1789, the State authorities made him their delegate to Congress.

General Ezekiel

The fifth generation produced many actors in the War of Independence. Here the Cornells were strongly divided. Three of the Queens County men were loyalists and two, especially Captain Thomas, won distinction by their bravery. After the war, he and his brother removed to Annapolis, while his oldest son, who had been a Revolutionist, remained on Long Island. The condition of the family during that long struggle must have been very dramatic. In one branch two brothers were arrayed against each other, and in another a father and grandson were Revolutionists, while the son was a loyalist.

Capt. Thomas

It made the struggle all the more bitter and terrible, but at the same time enabled the combatants to display touches of gallantry and chivalry. Thus, on one occasion, tradition says, when Captain Thomas was ordered to forage upon the estates of his kindred upon a certain date, he sent a trusted messenger in advance, notifying them of the fact, and begging them to take to the woods that day and have a picnic. Lieutenant John, on the other hand, sent a note to his cousin William that the latter's post was exposed to the rifle-fire of the minute-men, and entreating him as a matter of affection to move his quarters behind a small hill in the immediate neighborhood.

The family must have had many good sporting men in its ranks, because they still have the printed notices of races in ante-Revolutionary days. One of these is full of unconscious humor. It reads as follows: "1771—Beaver Pond Races;—Purse £25. for any horse except Whitehead Cornell's horse 'Steady' and Timothy Cornell's horse 'Richmond.'" The Hon. Whitehead was a strong and resolute character. During the Revolution he remained neutral, extending courtesy to both rebels and royalists. He thought both were wrong and that the evils of the time should have been treated by peaceful means.

Hon. Whitehead

He had the courage of his convictions, and frequently got into danger by his denunciation of "both houses." Yet his strong common sense and goodness of heart kept alive the affection of his neighbors, and when the war was over he was one of the first who was sent to the State Assembly, serving in that body during the years 1788, 1789, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1798, and 1799. He married Abigail B. Hicks, by whom he had nine children, the sons being Whitehead II., Charles, George, Jacob, Thomas, and William.

In this generation there was a change in the family character. Before this time they had been farmers and landed proprietors, not alone upon Long Island, but also in Westchester County, N. Y., Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts. They now began to turn toward the professions, mercantile life, and to invention and discovery. Thomas, son of Whitehead, was noted for his mechanical skill, and made many improvements in farming and other fields of industry. What is more, he transmitted his genius to his six sons, all of whom in after years became celebrated for their mechanical ability. John, cousin of Thomas, was a wealthy New York merchant in the early part of the nineteenth century.

Thomas the Inventor

John the Merchant

The seventh generation was numerous, and took an enviable place in the public eye. The greatest of all was Ezra [1807], of the Westchester branch. His education was that of the public schools, but his patience and talent made him one of the great scholars of the country. He settled, when a young man, in Ithaca, N. Y., where he began life's labor as a mill manager. His first noted achievement was the designing and construction of a tunnel, at Fall Creek, N. Y., for the utilization of water-power, it being the first of its kind in the United States. Shortly after this, he became associated with Morse, the electrician, and was soon an expert in what was then a virgin field of enterprise. He superintended the erection of the first telegraph line, which was between Washington and Baltimore [1844]. Its success brought him hundreds of orders, and the new business which he had begun under the most discouraging auspices rapidly

Ezra, Philanthropist

brought him a great fortune. With a number of friends and business acquaintances he founded the Western Union Telegraph Company, and for twenty years was one of its directors. He was liberal and progressive in his policy, and was largely instrumental in making that corporation the vast power it subsequently became. His life was intensely active.

Beside keeping in touch with the rapid development of electrical science and industry, he was at the head of political and agricultural movements. His statesmanship was shown by his record as Assemblyman in 1862–1863, and as State Senator in 1864–1868. His monument is Cornell University, which expressed his conception of the highest type of an educational establishment. This, according to his own words, should be "an institution where any person can find instruction in any study." The growth of this famous school is memorable. Founded in 1868, it has now 3000 students, a library of 250,000 volumes, productive funds of about $7,000,000, and an annual income of over $800,000.

John Black, Inventor

William W., Manufacturer

John Black [1825], who was a talented inventor, became an iron founder in this city, and started, with his brother George, a business which grew into the largest of its class in the world. Into it he took as a partner his brother William W. [1823]. The union was eventful, the creative genius of the younger being aided and supplemented by the business ability and executive talent of the seniors. The improvements and inventions devised by this firm, and the novel conceptions in building, fireproofing, and decorating which they introduced, marked a new era in the history of architecture. Builders were quick to perceive the advantages of the inventions and to apply them to the large edifices of the metropolis and thereafter of the country, and even foreign lands. The first fireproof buildings erected in the New World were upon the plans first formulated by the Cornells, and the matchless structures of to-day, ranging from church domes to sky-scrapers, are the outgrowth of their contributions to the builder's art. William W. accumulated vast wealth, of which he gave with munificent hand

to churches, charities, and reformatories. The public gift by which he will be longest remembered, is Cornell College at Mount Vernon, Ia., which he founded in 1857. To-day it has seven hundred students, a library of twenty thousand volumes, and an income of $35,000 a year.

John Black was noted for his public spirit and benevolence. He was a generous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a fearless abolitionist, and a leader in the cause of temperance. The latter part of his life he gave most of his time and much of his wealth to educational, religious, and philanthropic enterprises. He was a member or trustee of a score of organizations connected with his denomination. Among other services rendered, he was President for fourteen years of the New York City Church Extension and Missionary Society and President of the Board of Trustees of the Drew Theological Seminary.

Isaac Russell [1805], son of John and Sarah Cortilyou of Brooklyn, was a merchant and landed proprietor. He was socially prominent in New York in the first half of the nineteenth century.

Another great man of this generation was Dr. William Mason [1802], the physician. He was graduated from Brown [1827], studied theology, and was ordained [1830], and occupied a pulpit until 1839. His health failing, he took up the study of medicine, was graduated [1844] from the Berkshire Medical School, and began active practice at Boston. On account of his skill and fame, he received an offer of the chair of anatomy and physiology in the Western University, which he accepted. He is best known by his publication, *The Journal of Health,* and to the profession by his scholarly work, *The Medical Dictionary.*

Dr. William Mason, the Scholar

The eighth generation produced many celebrated characters. The foremost, politically, was Alonzo B. (1832), son of Ezra. He began life as a telegraph operator and electrician, from which he went into finance and politics. He held numerous positions of honor, being Supervisor, nominee for Lieutenant-Governor, member of the Assembly (1873), Chairman of

Governor Alonzo B.

the Republican State Committee, Naval Officer for the Port of New York, and Governor of the State of New York. His gubernatorial administration won him the love and esteem of all, excepting professional spoilsmen and politicians. He cut out the sinecures, made numberless economies, vetoed all questionable appropriation bills, recommended the creation of a State Board of Health and a State Railroad Commission, and urged the eligibility of women for school officers, the establishment of a reformatory for women, and a common-sense modification of the usury laws.

John Henry [1828] was the musician of his race. His talents were appreciated in his youth, and, when a young man, he was made organist of St. John's Chapel, New York. The following year he went abroad and pursued his studies in the cathedral cities. From 1868 to 1877 he was the organist of St. Paul's Chapel, New York, and from 1877 to 1882 of the Brick Church, New York. He wrote six standard works on music, and many compositions for ecclesiastical use.

John Henry, Composer

The Reverend John [1839], son of Isaac Russell, was graduated from Princeton (1859), where he received the degree of M.A. (1862). He entered the General Theological Seminary, and was graduated and ordained in 1863. The larger part of his life was spent in foreign travel and residence, in which he performed much efficient missionary work. For nearly eighteen years he was rector of the American Episcopal Church at Nice, France. He married Margaret Katharine Osterburg. The Reverend Doctor owns the old estate of his first ancestor at Portsmouth, R. I.

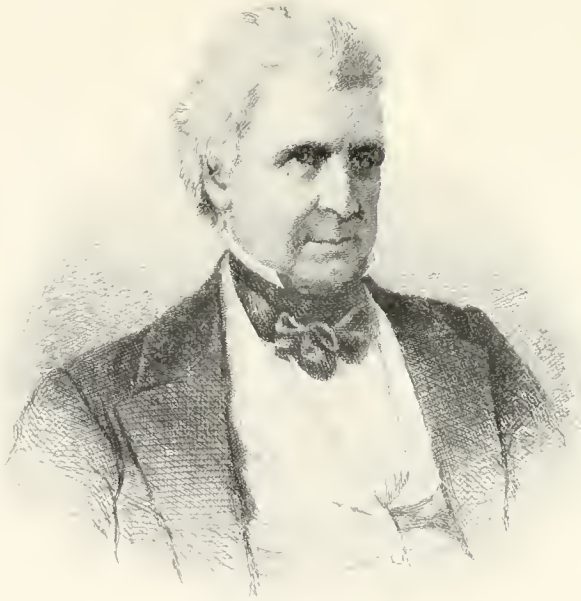
Rev. John, Evangelist

John M. [1846], son of John Black, was educated at Mount Washington Collegiate Institute. He learned the working of iron and steel in his father's establishment, and shortly after was taken into the concern as a partner. He is now the sole head, and owner of the house. He is very prominent in philanthropic, educational, and social affairs.

John M., Philanthropist

Other members of distinction in this generation are: Doctor Edward Everett, of the Cornwall branch, who was graduated from Wesley (1887), and from the College of Phy-

Dr. Edward Everett



Robert C. Cornell
From a steel engraving

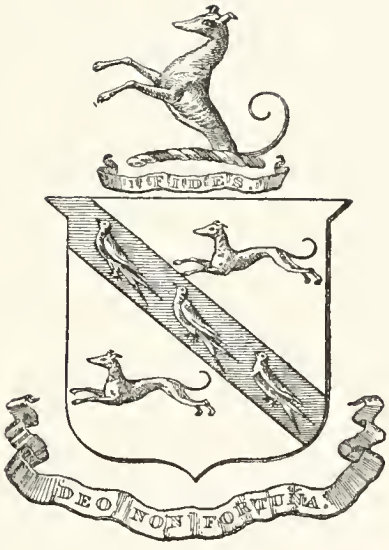
Governor Alonzo B. Cornell
From a steel engraving

sicians and Surgeons (Columbia, 1890); Doctor James Lefferts, who was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia, 1890), and who was a surgeon in St. Mary's Hospital, Brooklyn; George Birdsall, who was graduated from the Columbia School of Mines (1877), where he took the double degree of E.M. and C.E., and who achieved distinction as the chief engineer of the East River Bridge Company; Judge Robert Clifford, who was graduated from Columbia (1874), and the Columbia Law School (1876), and who is a magistrate of New York City.

George Birdsall, Engineer

Judge Robert C.

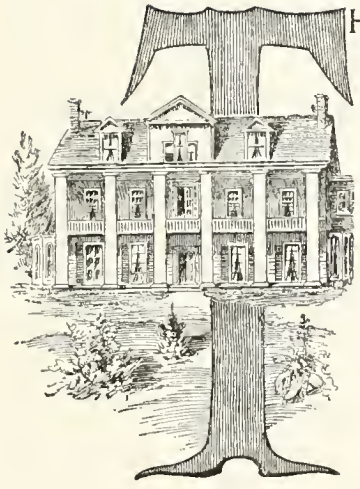
The Cornells have been good examples of the typical American. From the first they have been marked by mental and physical vigor, industry, patience, and practicality. Their work has been directed towards the amelioration of daily life. They have tended to those callings in which there is a visible or actual return for energy expended. They have been great inventors, organizers, politicians, manufacturers, and students. Their gospel has been that of labor, and their reward has been great. They have left a deep impression upon New York City and State, and have contributed largely to the progress and prosperity of the Commonwealth.



Cruger

VII

CRUGER



THE wealth and commercial power of Holland and the apparent prosperity of the Dutch West India Company in the latter half of the seventeenth century aroused the jealousy of England, and caused many envious glances to be cast upon the colonial possessions of the Netherlands in North America and the Antilles. When, therefore, an English expedition, commanded by Colonel Richard Nicolls, a groom of the bedchamber to James, Duke of York and brother of King Charles II., conquered New Amsterdam, and made the Dutch settlements British territory, there sprang up a migration of sturdy Englishmen to the new province which has continued uninterruptedly to the present day. These immigrants were of varied types. Some were inspired by the desire to enjoy greater religious and social liberty; others were peasants and laborers sent out by enterprising noblemen and thrifty merchants; a third class was made up of men who had not succeeded at home, and wished to begin a new career in a land which seemed to offer so many opportunities to the possessors of strong minds and bodies; while a fourth class consisted of young men who believed that there was a better chance to win Fortune's favor in the sparsely peopled New World than in the over crowded Old.

In the last-mentioned class was John Cruger, a young Englishman of good birth and education, moderate means, and great ability. He belonged to a family which for generations had held a high rank in the kingdom, and which was represented by distinguished branches in Germany, Holland, and Denmark. The very name throws bright light upon the career of the race, it being a contraction of Cruciger, a mediæval Latin term for cross-bearer, which was applied to one or more knights who were engaged and made valiant records in the Crusades.

John the Founder

The ancestor of the British house, Sir Philip de Cruciger, was one of the stalwart warriors who accompanied King Richard I. to Palestine. From him to John, the American founder, the pedigree runs without break or blemish. The young adventurer went into business upon his arrival at New York. He worked hard by day, and in the evening devoted himself to making acquaintances and taking part in public affairs. New York society was divided into Dutch and English, and the dividing-line between them was in many cases sharply drawn. Young Cruger, through his fine address and inherited social position, was, of course, popular among his fellow-countrymen. That he became equally popular with the Dutch demonstrates that he must have paid great attention to the old Knickerbockers, have learned their ways and speech, and by degrees won their confidence and affection.

In 1712, he became an Alderman, and was returned to that position for twenty-two consecutive years. He then retired to make way for younger men, and attended to mercantile and social affairs. In 1739 he was appointed Mayor, and was retained in that high office until his death in 1744. The duties of the head of the city were not so onerous in those years as at the present time; on the other hand, they were complicated by the continual struggle between popular and regal rights. The Governor naturally enough endeavored to extend his prerogative, which meant an increase in fees and perquisites. The people, and especially the merchants, endeavored to reduce the official burden by every means in their power. In this peaceful battle the Alderman and Mayor sided with the people, and yet so discreet and even diplo-

matic was his attitude that he seems never to have lost the confidence and good will of both parties. He married Maria, the oldest daughter of Hendrick Cuyler, of Albany, by whom he had eight children.

Two of his sons were prominent in their generation. Henry [1707], the elder, was a merchant with considerable political talent. He served in the Assembly from 1745 to 1759, and was subsequently made a member of the Provincial Council. He was twice married, first to Hannah Slaughter Montgomery and second to Elizabeth Harris. By Elizabeth he had four sons and two daughters. John [1710], his brother, was a more important character, being marked from his boyhood by unusual ability, energy, and determination. Alderman 1754–1755, Mayor from 1756–1765, he was also the first Speaker and President of the first Colonial Assembly, and was a member of that body for seventeen years (1759–1775). He wrote the famous *Declaration of Rights and Grievances* adopted by the "Stamp-Act Congress" in 1765. This was the first notable specimen of political literature in our colonial history, and it was discussed, praised, and denounced throughout the English possessions in America. It is said to have been the model which Thomas Jefferson employed in writing the Declaration of Independence. In the early part of 1768, he started a movement looking towards the establishment of a Chamber of Commerce, based upon the example of the Boards of Trade in England. His fellow-merchants took kindly to his project, and in April of that year a large and representative body met and organized what was the first mercantile society in America. In recognition of his services, as well as of his high ability, John was chosen President. In 1770, the Chamber was incorporated by means of a royal charter, which was secured by the President and a committee consisting of Isaac Low, William Walton, John Alsop, Charles McEvers, William McAdam, Sampson Simpson, Thomas Buchanan, Richard Sharpe, and John Thurman. John died unmarried in 1791.

Henry the Councillor

John the Mayor

The third generation consisted of the children of Henry, two daughters and four sons. Mary [1742] married Jacob Walton, an

eminent merchant, from whom is descended the Walton family of to-day; Elizabeth [1747] espoused Peter Van Schaack of Kinderhook, a wealthy land-owner. The four sons were active and influential citizens, like their father. John Harris [1737], merchant and real-estate owner, was popular in official society, and in 1773 succeeded his father as a member of the Royal Council. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was Chamberlain of New York and largely interested in trade with London. His sympathies were with the Crown, and he became an officer in the British army. During the struggle he exhibited the highest gallantry, and at times showed marked military talent; but for the policy of the British Government in confining martial honor and preferment to Englishmen born, he would have been a general. As it was, he remained colonel, even after he had won victories and displayed soldierly qualities of the highest order. He married Anne de Lancey, but had no children. Upon the closing of the war he removed to England, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Col. John Harris

Henry II. [1739] is better known as Henry the "M. P." In 1757 he was sent to Bristol, England, and placed in a counting-house to learn commercial business. He displayed aptitude in these matters, and in a few years had a large business of his own. In 1774 he and the great Edmund Burke were candidates for Parliament from the city of Bristol. The election was fiercely contested, and was marked by a war of broadsides, circulars, poems, and songs, in which every penny-a-liner was employed by the managers of the political parties. The quality of the effusions is exemplified by a popular song of the time, of which a stanza follows:

Henry the M. P.

> You good Bristol folk,
> An election 's no joke,
> But serious, indeed, is the work;
> Let none represent ye
> That do not content ye;
> Vote therefore for Cruger and Burke.

The watchword in Bristol was "Burke, Cruger, and Liberty." It is pleasing to know that, in spite of the poetry, the two candi-

dates were elected by a handsome majority. His appearance in Parliament produced a deep impression. He was the first American who belonged to that great assembly, and his maiden speech was awaited with deep interest. English society at that time was almost as ignorant of its colonies as of the interior of Africa, and many Londoners who visited the House of Commons were disappointed when they found the American member a handsome, refined, and well-dressed gentleman, instead of an Indian in war-paint and feathers. His first speech won the respect of England. It was eloquent in character, moderate and statesmanlike in tone, and clear and concise in construction. During his term in Parliament he proved himself a warm friend of the colonies, and did all he could to aid them in their struggle against what seemed hopeless odds. The year 1782 found him Mayor of the city of Bristol. In 1784 he was re-elected to the Commons, and in 1790 he declined a re-election and returned to his native city. Two years afterwards he was Senator of New York State. In the Senate he sustained the reputation he had made in Parliament. Three times did he engage in matrimony—his first wife being Miss Peach, daughter of a Bristol banker; his second, Elizabeth Blair, by whom he had six children; his third, Caroline Smith, by whom he had four children.

Telemon the Importer

Telemon [1740], brother of the Parliamentarian, was a thrifty shipping merchant. He married Henrietta Cressen, by whom he had six children.

Nicholas the Merchant

Nicholas [1743], another brother, was the head of a house which did about the largest West Indian trade of the time. In his office Alexander Hamilton began his mercantile clerkship. He was a warm friend of the latter in later life, as well as of Washington and the great Revolutionary leaders. In the war he contributed generously to the colonial cause. He was twice arrested and imprisoned for being a rebel. One of these arrests occurred when he was sailing out of the Delaware River for the West Indies in one of his own ships, which was overhauled and captured by a British cruiser, and taken as a prize into New York harbor. Rivington, the royal

printer, in announcing the fact to the public stated in his bulletin that there was "discovered on board and brought up with the tobacco a portrait of Mr. Washington, intended to illuminate the parlor of a zealot, one of the above passengers, in the West Indies," and referred to Cruger as "a dangerous rebel, who ought to be taken care of," and recommended his close confinement in prison.

Fortunately for the captive, he had strong influence in New York. Henry, one brother, was in Parliament, and John Harris, his oldest brother, was a colonel in the British army. He had no trouble, therefore, in having himself made a prisoner on parole, and having his brother-in-law, Jacob Walton, made his jailer. Rivington, the printer, took umbrage at the disposition made of the rebel, and expressed his feelings in several scurrilous remarks concerning the facts in the case. At the close of the war, Nicholas was the chief man on the committee which met Washington in New Jersey and accompanied him on his triumphal entry into New York. Several days afterwards he met Rivington, who approached obsequiously and offered his hand. The sturdy merchant turned red in the face, glared a second, and then, seizing his old opponent, kicked him across the street. He was twice married, first to Anna de Nully, a French woman of noble birth, by whom he had six children, and second to Ann Markoe, by whom he had one daughter.

His home was "Rose Hill," on the Bowerie Road, in the neighborhood of what is now Third avenue and Twenty-fourth street.

In the fourth generation, nearly all the members were of social importance. John [1774], son of Henry II., was a citizen of high social and mercantile prestige at the beginning of the nineteenth century. He married Martha Ramsay, by whom he had nine children. He settled at Cruger's, in Westchester county. Henry Harris [1778 ?] married his cousin, Mary Cruger, and settled in Pennsylvania; Matilda Caroline [1816] married Chief Justice Thomas J. Oakley, of the Superior Court of New York; Henry Cressen [1784], son of Telemon,

John the Merchant

married his cousin, Henrietta Julia, and settled in New Orleans, where he founded a branch of his race. Other sons were Harris [1795], Telemon, jr. [1797], George Seymour [1801], and Melville Wood [1803]. Bertram Peter [1774], son of Nicholas, lived in England, St. Croix, W. I., and New York. He married, first, Catherine Church, and, secondly, Mary Romaine. There were eight children by his first wife, and none by the second. Henry Nicholas [1777], his brother, married his cousin Harriet, by whom he had issue; Nicholas, jr. [1779], married Ann Trezevant Heyward, and settled in South Carolina. They had six children.

The fifth generation was represented by Henry III. [1799], who married Susan Matilda Whetten Rathbone, by whom he had three children; Nicholas III. [1801], who married Eliza Kortright, by whom he had six children; John Peach [1812], who espoused Eliza L. C. Dyckman. They resided at Boscobel, the old manor-house at Cruger's Station, and had eight children. In this generation, the sons of Bertram Peter were Eugene [1803], John Church [1807], who married, first, Frances A. Jones, by whom he had one son, and second, Euphemia White Van Rensselaer, the daughter of Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, the last Patroon, by whom he had three children. He resided on Cruger's Island in the Hudson River. William Hyde [1721], who married, first, Mary Barnwell, by whom he had one son, and, second, Sarah J. Maxwell, by whom he had one son and one daughter. He settled at Peoria, Ill. Henry Nicholas [1800], son of Nicholas II., was graduated from Columbia (1819), studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He settled at Saugerties, where he died. He was prominent in local matters, and took a lively interest in church affairs. He married Harriet Douglass, but had no issue. Lewis Trezevant [1803] married Louisa E. Ancrum Williamson, by whom he had one son, James Hamilton. Nicholas IV. [1813] married Elizabeth Roberts, by whom he had seven children.

John Peach

John Church

Alfred, a son of Henry Nicholas, became a civil engineer, and built the first railway in Cuba, running from Matanzas to Havana. He died in the latter city, unmarried.

The sixth generation found the family well scattered over the Union, but in every branch the members were occupying positions of prestige in their communities. George Ehninger [1834], son of Henry III., married Sarah E. Carter, by whom he had a son, Robert; Kortright [1831], son of Nicholas III., married Laura A. Willis, by whom he had issue; the Rev. Gouverneur [1839], also a son of Nicholas III., was graduated from Columbia [1859], where he took the degree of A.M. He entered the General Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1868 and ordained thereafter. He is eminent in philanthropy, being Vice-President of the Field Home, and connected with our many charities. He married R. A. Blealsley.

Rev. Gouverneur

Eugene [1836], brother of Gouverneur, married Caroline M. Shepherd, by whom he had three sons, Bertram, Randolph, and Melvin S.

Stephen Van Rensselaer [1844], son of John Church, was educated in Europe, and while studying abroad the civil war broke out at home. He returned and enlisted in the One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment. He fought with intrepidity through the four years. Severely wounded at the battle of Resaca, he was honorably discharged by the War Department in the belief that he would never recover. Careful nursing, however, restored the young soldier to health, and four months afterwards he applied for reinstatement, and was appointed to his old command. He marched with Sherman to the sea, and was present at the surrender of General Johnston at Durham. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious conduct. At the end of the war he took up the management of real estate, in which he was very successful. He became interested and was a director in many moneyed corporations. He was a strong advocate of the militia system, and for a number of years was colonel of the Twelfth Regiment. Many political honors came to him, among which was the Chairmanship of the Republican County Committee of New York. He was Comptroller of the Trinity Church Corporation from 1880 until his death in 1898, and a trustee of the New York Public Library.

Col. Stephen Van Rensselaer

The Old Cruger House at Oscawana on the Hudson

The Boscobel Manor House, Cruger's Point on the Hudson

Athletics, aquatics, and open-air life appealed strongly to him, and for many years he was one of the leaders of the yachting world. His wife was Julie Grinnell Storrow.

The children of John Peach were Henry Mortimer [1838], John Whetten [1839], who married Frances Eugenia Rusher, by whom he had two children; Peter Cornee [1843], a brave soldier, who gave up his life in the civil war; James Henderson [1854], who married and had issue; William Roberts, son of Nicholas IV., who married Mary Boynton, by whom he had one son, Nicholas V.

Peter Cornee, Soldier

For two hundred years the Crugers have been notable elements in New York social life. They have been marked by culture, commercial ability, philanthropy, and public spirit. In times of political excitement they have left the counting-house and drawing-room and devoted themselves to their duties as citizens. Where the issue was one to be settled in the arena, they have been fine speakers, good parliamentarians, and, above all, men of sincerity and honesty of purpose. Where the issue had to be decided by war, they freely offered their lives for their country and won an enviable reputation for gallantry and military skill.

Delafield

VIII

DELAFIELD

THE heroic struggle and final victory of the American colonies aroused sympathy and admiration throughout Europe, and nowhere more than in Great Britain itself. The signing of the Treaty of Peace, which made the United States a recognized member of the family of nations, was the signal for an emigration from the Old World in which were many men of the highest standing. Almost at the same time, John Delafield, John Jacob Astor, William Constable, Charles Wilkes, and John Church set sail from Europe for the new land across the sea.

Of the five men, all of whom were destined to make a deep impression in the future home of their adoption, John Delafield was undoubtedly the most distinguished. He belonged to a family of high social position and proud pedigree. Genealogically, he was the head of the family, and by descent a Count of the Holy Roman Empire. He was not of Saxon descent, his ancestors having been members of the French nobility, who held rich possessions in Alsace. The very name, Delafield, is the Anglicized form of de la Feld, the name of a barony not far from Colmar, in Alsace. The name is preserved in many ways in the

John the Founder

old provincial capital of Strasbourg. For centuries the male members of the family were soldiers and courtiers. They loved adventure, and flocked to the standard of every fighting king. Hubertus de la Feld, who was the first of the family to go to England, received a grant of land for his knightly valor in the second year of William the Conqueror.

The pedigree flows in unbroken lines, from the days of Hastings and the Alsatian barons, down to the present generation of the New York family. There is a tradition that John Delafield left England for America on account of an affair of the heart, but there is no evidence to support the theory. What is far more probable, viewed in the light of the man's broad-minded liberality, high culture, and public spirit, is that he came across on account of his love for a political system which should express his own ideals far better than that which prevailed under the British Crown. He was born in 1748 and came to New York in 1773, when but twenty-five years of age. He brought with him considerable wealth, which he employed in establishing a mercantile house a short time after his arrival. He prospered from the first, becoming one of the richest merchants of New York. He retired from business in 1798, but until his death in 1824 took an active part in the management of the corporations of the period. He was President of the United Insurance Company, and a director of the New York Branch of the United States Bank. He may be referred to as one of the fathers of Wall Street.

He had been in the country but a year when he wooed and won Ann Hallett, daughter of Joseph Hallett, a Revolutionary patriot, whose name is preserved in Hallett's Point on the East River, opposite to Hell Gate. The union proved happy and fruitful. There were thirteen children, of whom seven sons and four daughters reached maturity. To the education of his family John devoted his time and thought. He was an enthusiast in such matters, and had a firm belief that culture and intellectual training were the only bases of society and civilization. His chief joy lay in the school achievements and mental progress of his children. His home, according to his friends, had a heavy atmos-

phere of books, and his social intimates were those who were marked by the highest education.

This theory has both advantages and disadvantages. It tends to produce an intellectual aristocracy, but at the same time it destroys interest in public affairs. It is difficult for a scholar to be at home in the hurly-burly of public life, and more difficult for him to become prominent in civic or national affairs. The history of the family bears out this generalization. For five generations they have been men of exceptional ability, and have attained distinction in the learned professions, but not one has been really prominent in the political affairs of the nation.

In the second generation, John II. [1786] was a merchant and scholar like his father. He was graduated from Columbia College (1802), and married twice. His first wife was his cousin, Mary Roberts, sole child of John Roberts of Whitchurch, Buckshire, England, and his second, Harriet Wadsworth, daughter of Col. Benjamin Tallmadge, by both of whom he had issue. His first marriage was exceedingly romantic, and was used as the basis of Washington Irving's love story, *The Wife*. He was also a financier, and for many years cashier and President of the Phœnix Bank. With other leading men of the time, he realized the national importance of the farming interests of the country, and devoted much attention to study and work in this field. He was a member, officer, and finally President of the New York State Agricultural Society, whose records show him to have had a masterly knowledge of scientific farming.

John II. the Banker

Major Joseph, the second son [1790], was a famous scholar, soldier, and scientist. He was graduated from Yale (1808), and admitted to the bar in 1811. On the breaking out of the War of 1812, he enlisted and became Captain, and finally Major of the Forty-sixth Infantry. His record was so good that after the restoration of peace he was invited to become a regular, but declined, and resumed the practice of the law, more especially in connection with scientific questions. In these he was so successful that in 1821 he was appointed the Government

Major Joseph the Engineer

representative for fixing the boundary between the United States and Canada under the Treaty of Ghent.

He held this position for several years, and gave it such thorough attention that he was usually mistaken for one of the engineers on the work. He was so careful in regard to the setting of boundary stones that one of his friends remarked: "Major, you are doing your work so well that after you are dead these boundary stones will be regarded as your monuments." Another scientific confrère added: "And for your epitaph I'll have inscribed, 'He left no stone unturned for his country.'" He was President of the New York Lyceum of Natural History from 1827 to 1866, and was one of the first to welcome the new schools of thought which were to culminate in Darwin and Wallace. He married Julia Livingston, daughter of Judge Maturin Livingston of Staatsburgh, and Margaret Lewis, daughter of General Morgan Lewis and granddaughter of Francis Lewis, the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Henry and William, the third and fourth sons [1792], were twins. The former married Mary P. Munson, daughter of Judge Munson, while the other remained a bachelor. They were famous beaux in the early part of the century, and were the acknowledged leaders of the social functions of the time.

Dr. Edward

Dr. Edward, the fifth son [1794], was the most distinguished physician of his time. He was President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, and emeritus professor of obstetrics. He was twice married, his first wife being Elinor Elwyn Langdon, daughter of Thomas E. Langdon and granddaughter of John Langdon, Governor of New Hampshire and President of the Senate of the first United States Congress. By her he had six children. His second wife was Julia Floyd, daughter of Colonel Nicoll Floyd and granddaughter of General William Floyd. This union resulted in five children.

Major-General Richard

General Richard, the sixth son [1798], entered the United States army, and rose to be brigadier-general and chief of engineers. He was twice Superintendent of West

Delafield Mansion, 1861. 77th Street, New York

From a print in *Valentine's Manual,* 1862

Point, and was the designer of many forts and other public works. He was talented in his calling, and many of his plans, drawings, and studies are still preserved and treasured on account of their scientific and artistic value. During the Civil War he was brevet major-general in command of the defences of Washington, D. C. He married, first, Helen Summers, daughter of Andrew Summers, and, secondly, Harriet Baldwin Covington, daughter of General E. M. Covington, by the latter marriage having seven children.

Rufus King, the seventh son [1802], was a merchant and scholar. He married Eliza Bard, daughter of William Bard, by whom he had six children. **Rufus King the Merchant**

The third generation is often called the Columbia generation, on account of the number of its members who attended that university.

Of the children of John II. by his first wife, John III. was graduated from Columbia in 1830. He married Edith Wallace, daughter of the Rev. Matthew G. Wallace, by whom he had four children. He took the degree of A. M. in 1837, was admitted to the bar, and for many years was an active practitioner in New York. Mary Ann married Cornelius Du Bois. Charles married Louisa Potter, daughter of Paraclete Potter. **John III., Lawyer**

Of the children of John II. by his second wife, Tallmadge married Anna A. Lawrence; Clarence, Eliza Paine; and Mary Floyd, the Rev. Dr. Henry A. Neely, Bishop of Maine.

Of the four children of Major Joseph, Julia Livingston did not marry. Lewis Livingston [1834] was graduated from Columbia (1855), and belonged to the legal profession. He married Emily Prime, daughter of Hon. Frederick Prime. **Lewis Livingston**

Maturin Livingston, the second son [1836], was graduated from Columbia (1856), and received the degree of A. M. in 1860. He was a successful merchant and retired from business many years ago. He married Mary Coleman Livingston, daughter of Eugene Augustus Livingston, and has eight children. He is a member of the American Museum of Natural History, fellow of the American Geographical Society, and a member of **Maturin Livingston**

many learned bodies. He has done considerable work in the world of letters.

Of the children of Dr. Edward, Alice married Howard Clarkson; Dr. Francis was graduated from Yale (1860), and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia (1863). From that time on he has been a prominent figure in the medical and collegiate world. He received the degree of LL.D. from Yale, and many honorary and complimentary titles from learned societies. In the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia) he has held the offices of assistant in the medical clinic, professor of pathological anatomy (1868–1875), adjunct professor of pathology (1876–1882), professor of pathology (1882–1892), and professor of the practice of medicine (1892–1900). In addition to these honors, he has been the director of the pathological laboratory of the Alumni Association, and visiting physician of Bellevue Hospital. His contributions to medical science have been numerous and valuable. He married Katherine Van Rensselaer, daughter of General Henry Van Rensselaer.

Dr. Francis the Pathologist

Floyd married Anna Baker; Katherine Floyd, Edward Wright.

Of the children of General Richard, Harriet Cecil married Edgar J. Shipman; Albert was graduated from the College of the City of New York (1868), and from Columbia Law School (1870). He was admitted to the bar upon graduation, and took up the practice of law. He married Julia Floyd.

Albert, Lawyer

Of the children of Rufus King, Edward married Elizabeth Schuchardt, daughter of Frederick Schuchardt; Richard, Clara Carey Foster, daughter of Frederick Foster; Henry Parish, Elizabeth B. Moran, daughter of Daniel E. Moran, and, thereafter, Marguerite Marie Dewey; Catharine Cruger, John T. Hall.

In the fourth generation of the children of John III., Edith married Christian C. Krebben; Mary, George Sturgis; Cornelia, Charles Sturgis; and Wallace, Lizzie H. Kamp, daughter of Richard Kamp. The only child of Charles, the Rev. Walter, married Louisa Eaton.

Rev. Walter

Of the children of Tallmadge, Tallmadge II. married Anita

Bogart; Cornelia, Theodore Woodbury; Harriet, Robert Boyd, and Anna L., William G. Cook.

Clarence was represented in this generation by three children: Elizabeth, Clarence H., and Benjamin Tallmadge.

Of the children of Lewis Livingston, Robert Hare married Anne Shepherd Lloyd. Lewis Livingston II. was graduated from the Columbia School of Law in 1884 and admitted to the New York bar. He married Charlotte H. Wyeth, daughter of Leonard Wyeth. Frederick Prime was graduated from Columbia Law School (1888) and enrolled in the legal profession. He married Elsie Barber.

Lewis Livingston II.

The children of Maturin Livingston were Maturin Livingston II., who married Lettice Lee Sands, daughter of Charles Sands; Edward Joseph, who married Margaretta Beasley; John; Julia, who married Frederick H. Longfellow; Eugene C.; Mary, and Harriet Coleman. The children of Dr. Francis were Elizabeth Ray; Julia R. Floyd, who married Frederick V. S. Crosby; Cornelia Van Rensselaer, and Edward.

Maturin Livingston II.

The children of Edward were Rufus, who married Elizabeth Breese Morse, daughter of Sidney Morse, and Frederick, who married Annie O. Brooks, daughter of Frederick W. Brooks.

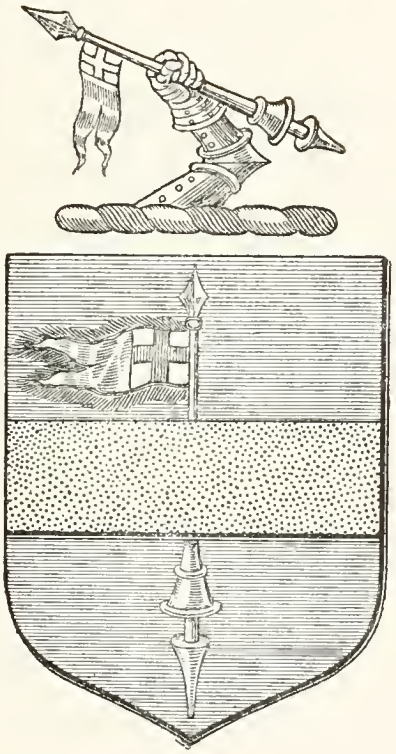
Rufus

The children of Henry Parish were Eliza Bard and Nina Moran.

In the fifth, or present, generation, there are many who bear the family name. Through marriage, descendants of John Delafield have the following names: Boyd, Brooks, Clarkson, Cook, Crosby, Dewey, Du Bois, Floyd, Hawkins, Hall, Hull, Neely, Shipman, Sturgis, Woodbury, and Wright.

The family has been marked by great vitality for five generations, and promises to increase for years to come. Its achievements are to be found in the records of colleges, scientific publications, and the archives of learned bodies. It has been conspicuous in the social world from the start, as well as in church circles and charitable work. Most families which have enjoyed wealth and culture for many generations tend to run down in

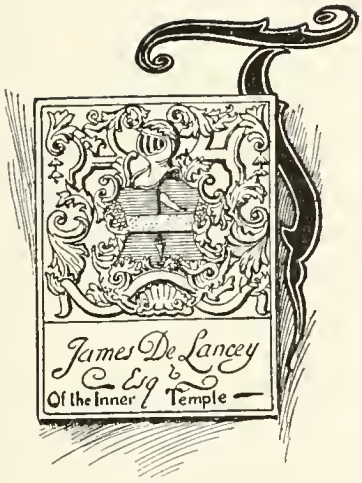
intellectual vigor and activity. To this rule the Delafield career is a marked exception. The characteristics of the founder are apparently stamped upon the fifth generation as strongly as upon the second. In this regard they form an interesting parallel to the Abbott, Adams, and Lee families.



De Lancey

IX

DE LANCEY



THERE are tragic crises in the histories of families, as in the history of nations. In the political storms which sweep over every country, and in the merciless excitement attendant upon war, many a distinguished house disappears forever, or else emerges shorn of all its splendor in the land where it once ruled. The Revolution was such a storm. When it closed, the victors took the spoils, and the vanquished were driven from their native land or subjected to ostracism for a generation. The present age seems to have forgotten that the uprising of the colonies was not universal. Many historians, and notably Professor Tyler, are of the opinion that the Revolutionists were not even in the majority. While we applaud their valor and glory in their success, we are too apt to forget that the Royalists were, in general, as upright and conscientious in their attitude and conduct as were their opponents. Many of them deserve particular sympathy. When the time came for taking sides, they found their friends and kinsmen arrayed in what they believed to be the wrongful cause. On the other side, they saw strangers who treated them with suspicion and often with arrogance and contempt.

They knew that the government of the home country was

tyrannical and unjust; and they had every reason to believe that, no matter what they might do in the pursuit of duty, they would receive little or no reward for their exertions. It was a corrupt age, and of its corruption they themselves were the best witnesses. They knew full well that the governing classes of Great Britain regarded the colonies as places to be exploited, and the Colonials as subjects with no rights, much less privileges. In the army they saw every day that bribery, influence, and noble blood displaced all merit. Hence the Colonials who cast sides with the home government did so without any hope of preferment or social elevation. Of course, there were many who espoused the King's cause in the belief that they would lose less than by taking part with the Revolutionists. There were others whose family ties or personal interests made them hostile to the party of independence. These doubtless were a majority of the Tories of the Revolution; but there were many who believed in the divine right of kings, or in the sacredness of law and order, and who regarded the Revolution as being the wrongful means to a doubtfully right end. In this class may be put the great men who at the time constituted the representatives of the De Lancey family of New York. When, therefore, the sun of royalty went down on the western shores of the Atlantic, the family found itself stripped of the power and prestige which it had enjoyed for generations. All that was left to them was the consciousness that they had done their duty with their best ability, and the reflection that misfortune had befallen them in the administration of human affairs. In such circumstances many a family would have followed the example of thousands who left the new republic and went to the lands still covered by the flag of England. In fact, this course was taken by several branches of the De Lanceys, but others determined to regain the lost laurels of their race, and to become again leaders among their fellow-countrymen. That they succeeded is high tribute to the energy and pertinacity of the blood.

The De Lancey family has a long line of illustrious descent. It dates back to mediæval times and includes many courtiers and brave soldiers. As early as 1432 Guy de Lancey, Vicomte de

Laval et de Nouvion, held several important fiefs in Picardy and the Duchy of Laon. De Lancey is undoubtedly a place name, and is derivable from the town of Lanci, now in Western Switzerland, but in the Middle Age belonging to France. Both districts supplied stalwart captains to the princes of the time. The family branched, and the Seigneur Jacques de Lancey embraced the Huguenot faith. His son, Seigneur Jacques II., of Caen, had two children, Etienne (Stephen), the founder of the American house (1663), and a daughter.

Upon the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Etienne left France, escaping to Holland, whence he went to England, and became a naturalized subject of King James II. He remained in England long enough to dispose of some family jewels and other property he had brought from his home. It realized £300 sterling, equal in buying power to about $3000. With this fortune, which was handsome for that time, he embarked for the New World, and landed in New York in 1666. Here he went into business, and by great diligence amassed a fortune said to have been £100,000, which was one of the largest of that period. He married Anne, daughter of the Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt, of the Manor of Cortlandt, by whom he had seven children, five sons and two daughters. The ancient records show him to have been a man of great philanthropy and public spirit. He was an Alderman (1691-1693,) and a member of the Provincial Assembly for twenty-four years (1702-1715 and 1726-1737). Here he astonished the Knickerbocker politicians by using his salary for one session to purchase a town-clock, the first New York ever had. Thereafter, he and his partner imported and presented to the city government the first fire-engine known to the metropolis. It was called "De Lancey's Engine" for many years, and was shown as a special wonder to the Indians who came to New York to sell peltries and buy supplies. He was especially kind to Huguenot immigrants, many of whom reached New York penniless and broken in health. At one time he had ten of his fellow-countrymen under medical treatment in his home, and for every one he secured employment. For those who had a taste for

Etienne the Founder

commerce he obtained positions in the city among the merchants, while others, who preferred the soil, he sent to the Huguenot farming settlements beyond the Harlem. His wealth enabled him to give his children a superior education, and the social position of himself and his wife made them prominent in local circles from the first. His social relations were also strengthened by the marriage of his sister to John Barbarie, one of the leading men of the province.

Stephen, the Huguenot, built and owned one of the few remaining landmarks of old New York. This is Fraunces's Tavern, on the corner of Broad and Dock Streets. The land on which it stands was a part of the Van Cortlandt estate, and was given in 1701 by the Hon. Stephanus Van Cortlandt to his distinguished son-in-law, who built upon it what was considered a magnificent mansion. It was two stories and a half high, and the bricks were imported from Holland. As the city grew northward, the locality lost its fashionable character, and Stephen built a larger and finer home on Broadway, near Trinity Church. The old homestead was sold in 1752 to Samuel Fraunces, who transformed it into a tavern, which he opened under the name of the "Queen Charlotte." It was for many years the headquarters of the Chamber of Commerce, and within its walls was spoken the farewell of Washington to his officers in 1783.

The second generation more than sustained the high reputation made by Etienne (or Stephen, as he called himself after becoming a British subject). Of the two daughters, Susan married Admiral Sir Peter Warren, and Anne the Hon. John Watts.

Of the sons, the ablest was undoubtedly James [1703]. He was educated at home and then sent to England, where he took the usual course at Cambridge, and thereafter studied law at the Inner Temple, London. He was admitted to the British bar at the early age of twenty-one, and returned to New York the following year. He was a man of striking presence, fine address, and great physical attractiveness. At Cambridge he was called "The Handsome American." His ability, wealth, and social position soon brought him a large and lucrative practice,

Judge James

Fraunces Tavern

From an old print

and made him prominent in public affairs. He was made a member of the Provincial Council in 1729, his father at the same time being a member of the General Assembly. The following year he was appointed Chairman of the Charter Commission, and drew nearly all the provisions of what is known as "The Montgomerie Charter." For his services, the City Council presented him with the freedom of the city, he being the first upon whom that honor was conferred. In 1731, he was made the second Judge of the Supreme Court, and in 1733, Chief Justice. He retained this judicial office until his death in 1760.

Although classed with the aristocrats of that time, he was democratic in his legal and political views. In 1746, when there was a struggle between the Colonial Governor, Admiral George Clinton, and the Assembly, regarding the former's salary and fees, Judge De Lancey sided strongly with the latter and incurred the bitter ill-will of the former. This soon expressed itself in action. In 1747, De Lancey was appointed Lieutenant-Governor. Instead of delivering the royal commission to the appointee, Admiral Clinton locked it up and wrote to the British Ministry, requesting its cancellation and demanding the removal of the Chief Justice. It was a long and vindictive fight, but in 1753, after six years of hostility, Clinton was obliged to deliver the commission.

In 1754, De Lancey was President of the First Congress held in America. Here he met Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, for whom he soon contracted a warm friendship. The same year he granted the charter of King's, now Columbia College. It sounds odd to-day, but the act almost precipitated a riot. The Presbyterians and other sects regarded the incorporation of the school as a Jesuitical attempt by the Church of England to assume control of the colonies. So strong was the resentment that De Lancey, rather than have disorder, withheld the charter for six months. In 1755, he was a member of the Colonial Council, composed of the governors of the different colonies, which was held at Alexandria, Va., and its object was the arranging of a plan of offence and defence against the French and their Indian allies.

He married Anne Heathcote, eldest daughter of the Hon. Caleb

Heathcote, Lord of the Manor of Scarsdale, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Mayor of New York. By her he had eight children, four sons and four daughters. At his death, in 1760, he was, besides Chief Justice, Lieutenant-Governor of the province.

Peter

Peter, the second son of Stephen the Huguenot, born in 1705, married Elizabeth Colden, daughter of Governor Cadwallader Colden, by whom he had twelve children, seven sons and five daughters. He dwelt at what is now West Farms, Westchester County, where he had a large estate. He took an active part in public affairs, and was a member of the Provincial Assembly from 1750 to 1768, when he declined the renomination in favor of his second son, John, who served to the end of the British rule.

General Oliver

Oliver, the youngest son of Stephen the Huguenot, born in 1718, was a successful merchant, soldier, and politician. He married Phila Franks of Philadelphia, by whom he had two sons and four daughters. He made a superb record during the French War, raising troops, taking part in the Crown Point expedition, and serving as "Colonel-in-Chief" of New York, under General Abercrombie. In 1758 he received the thanks of the New York Assembly for his services. In June, 1776, he joined General Howe on Staten Island, being appointed brigadier-general. An enthusiastic Royalist, he tried to aid his commanding officer with the knowledge and experience he had gained in the French wars. His advice, it seems, was often ignored. Nevertheless, in less than three months he raised three regiments, of five hundred men each, from New York, Westchester, and the surrounding districts, which were known as "De Lancey's Battalions." They were formed into a brigade, of which he was appointed commander, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was detailed to the command of Long Island, where he remained during the Revolution. One of his battalions was transferred to the South, where it behaved with great gallantry under his son-in-law, Colonel John Harris Cruger. He made an admirable executive, controlling the Revolutionary sympathizers upon Long Island and the adjacent districts on the other side of Long Island Sound. In November,

1777, a party of Revolutionists landed one night at Bloomingdale, on the Hudson, and robbed and burned his fine country-seat, driving his wife and daughters in their night-robes into the fields and woods. At the close of the Revolution he was named in the Act of Attainder, and his immense estates in New York and New Jersey were confiscated. He took his loss philosophically, and retired to England, where he remained until his death in 1785.

The other two sons of the Huguenot, Stephen II. and John, died bachelors. They were merchants and men of wealth, whose activity was manifested mainly in commercial and social channels.

The third generation of the De Lancey family was born under less happy stars than the second. All had lost property by the result of the war, and several of them had been ruined and exiled. Of the daughters of the Chief Justice, Mary married William Walton, Susannah died a spinster, Anna married the Hon. Thomas Jones, Justice of the Supreme Court, author of Jones's *History of New York during the Revolution,* and Martha died a spinster.

James II., the eldest son of the Chief Justice, was educated at Eton and Cambridge. He entered the army upon his return from England, and served with distinguished bravery during the French war. On his father's death, he succeeded to the De Lancey estate, becoming one of the richest men in the world. Up to the breaking out of hostilities, he was bitterly opposed to the misrule of the British government, and in 1775 went to England to aid in obtaining redress. While there the war broke out, and he never returned to his native land. His estates were confiscated, and he banished. He married Margaret Allen of Philadelphia, daughter of Chief-Justice William Allen, by whom he had two sons, both officers in the British army, who died bachelors, and three daughters.

Captain James

Stephen, the second son, settled in North Salem, a part of the Van Cortlandt Manor, which fell to his father in the division of the manor. Here he built a large house, which afterwards he presented to the town for a school. He married Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Sackett, and died without issue. John Peter [1753] was educated in England and entered

Captain Stephen

the British army in 1771 as ensign, soon afterward being promoted to be captain. He served in the Revolution, taking part in many battles with much credit. When peace was declared he returned to England with his regiment. His feeling for home, however, was stronger than his love for England, so in 1789 he resigned from the army and returned to New York. He dwelt in Mamaroneck, in the Manor of Scarsdale, which had descended to him from his grandfather, Heathcote, where he remained until he died, in 1828. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Richard Floyd, of Long Island, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.

Of the children of Peter, Stephen [1740] was a lawyer and an official of distinction, serving as City Clerk, County Clerk, Recorder of Albany, Indian Commissioner, and member of the Committee of Safety. He was a royalist, but during the war was not in arms. In 1783, he went with other royalists to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where he became a prominent official.

John [1741], second son of Peter, was a lawyer, and took an active part in local affairs. He was High Sheriff of Westchester in 1769, and a member of the Assembly for six years, of the General Committee of One Hundred, and of the First Provincial Congress. During the Revolution his sympathies were with the colonists, but he took no active part in the exciting events of that period. Peter, the third son, was a lawyer, who removed to Charleston, which he made his home. James [1750] was High Sheriff of Westchester, and in the Revolution was Colonel of the Westchester Light Horse, known as the "Cow Boys." At the end of the war, being banished, he went to Nova Scotia. Oliver was a lieutenant in the British navy, and resigned because he would not fight against his fellow-countrymen. He lived in Westchester up to his death in 1820. Warren, the youngest son of Peter, ran away from home to join the British army, and when but fifteen years old was made a cornet for gallantry at the battle of White Plains. After the war he made peace with the authorities, and remained in this country up to his death, in 1855.

John the High Sheriff

James the High Sheriff

Alice De Lancey
Wife of Ralph Izard
Portrait in miniature on gold snuff-box

Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Izard
From the painting by John S. Copley

Of the daughters of Peter, Anne married John Cox of Philadelphia; Alice, Ralph Izard, the South Carolina Delegate to the Continental Congress, and first United States Senator from South Carolina; Susannah, Colonel Thomas Barclay, and Jane, the Hon. John Watts. Of the three children of Oliver, Stephen [1748] was a soldier, lawyer, judge, and governor. He was a lieutenant-colonel on the British side during the war of the Revolution, and afterwards became Chief Justice of the Bahamas and Governor of Tobago. He married Cornelia, the daughter of the Rev. Dr. Barclay of Trinity Church, by whom he had one son, Sir William Howe De Lancey, K. C. B., who fell at Waterloo in 1815, Quartermaster-General of Wellington's army.

Stephen, the Governor

Of the fourth generation, the children of John Peter seem to have been the most prominent. Thomas J. [1790] was a lawyer of great promise, who died when but thirty-two years old. He married Mary Ellison, by whom he had one son, Thomas J. (II.). Edward Floyd [1795] died unmarried. William Heathcote [1797] was the first Bishop of Western New York. He was graduated from Yale in 1817, and ordained by Bishop Hobart in 1882. He married Frances, daughter of Peter Jay Munro. In 1839, he was made Bishop, and died in 1865. He was a man of great intellectual activity; Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, 1828 to 1833; Secretary of the House of Bishops, and Secretary of the Pennsylvania Convention. He took an active part in the founding of De Veaux College and the Theological Training School of Western New York. He was an able writer, speaker, debater, and parliamentarian. He died in 1865.

Bishop William H.

Of the five daughters of John Peter, Anne Charlotte married John Loudon Macadam, the creator of macadamized roads, and Susan Augusta, James Fenimore Cooper, the novelist. The three others never married.

In the fifth generation, the family of the Bishop has attained distinction. Edward Floyd [1821] was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, Hobart College, and the Harvard Law School. He was admitted to the bar of New York State in 1846, and has been a resident of New York City since 1850.

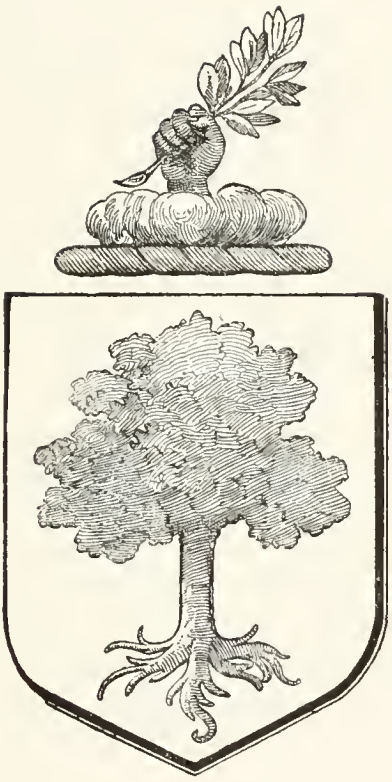
Edward Floyd the Historian

He has travelled extensively, and has earned a high reputation as an historian and genealogist. Among the many honorable positions he has held have been the presidency of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, President of the Westchester Historical Society, President of the St. Nicholas Society, and the corresponding secretaryship of the New York Historical Society. He has written many valuable volumes upon historical and biographical subjects, and edited for the New York Historical Society the *History of New York in the Revolution* by Judge Thomas Jones, in two volumes. He married Josephine Matilda, daughter of William S. de Zeng, by whom he has one son, Edward Etienne De Lancey, a civil engineer.

Margaret M., daughter of the Bishop, married Dr. Thomas F. Rochester, of Buffalo, President of the Medical College of that city. John Peter (II.) married Wilhelmina V. Clark, and William Heathcote (II.) married his cousin, Elizabeth E. Hunter.

All of the old families of New York have become inter-related through marriage. In this regard the De Lanceys seemed to have surpassed the rest, in proportion to their numbers. In the two hundred and fifteen years of their career in America they have blended with at least four hundred families, so that their connections are now so numerous as almost to defy the patience of the genealogist. This blending has been of benefit to the community.

The characteristics of their race have been conscientiousness and the courage of conviction. These have been the secret at once of their success and of their adversity. There can be little hope for a people which accepts without struggle or protest what its conviction abhors, but there is every hope and every possibility for a community which makes righteousness its aim and subordinates thereto all other earthly considerations.



De Peyster

X

DE PEYSTER

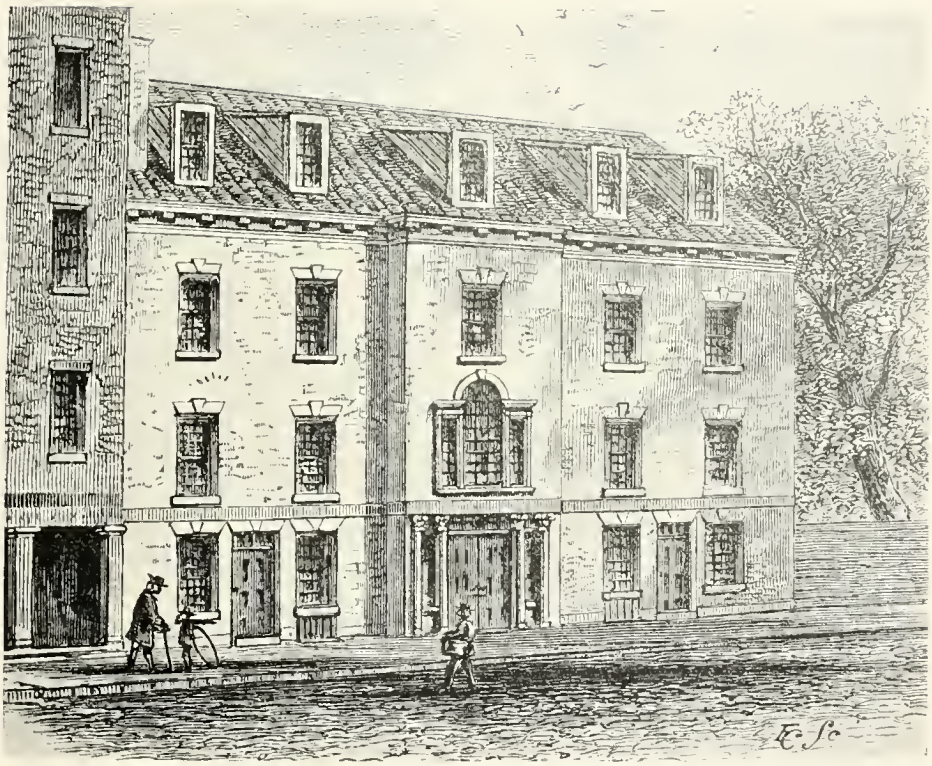
IN the sixteenth century, Holland was the Mecca of the victims of religious persecution. These refugees were people of strong convictions, an intense moral nature, high intelligence, and physical courage. They made an invaluable addition to the population of the Netherlands, and contributed largely to its prosperity and greatness. Among them were the members of the De Peyster family, which had been driven from Brabant, where they had lived for many generations. The race came originally from Normandy, and descended from the fierce Vikings, who had conquered that province from its original French rulers.

The expulsion of the Flemings to Holland served to develop or increase the nomadic instinct which, at least in their youth, obtains in all strong and healthy men. The De Peysters were no exception to the rule. The records show that at this period many of them became wanderers, searching for lands in which they could enjoy the liberty denied them in their old home. At least one of the family settled in England; another is said to have gone to Greece; several remained in Amsterdam, Holland; while one crossed the ocean to find a home and found a house in the Dutch colonies of North America.

This was Johannes de Peyster, the progenitor of the family upon this continent. He was born in Holland [1620], where he enjoyed the advantages of wealth, education, and high social position. The exact date of his arrival in the Dutch colony is uncertain. The official records of the New Netherlands were poorly kept, and the change in the suzerainty from Holland to Great Britain, which involved a change in the language of the country, did not tend to better matters in this respect. Only of late years have the ancient church archives been restored and published. They show that Johannes was a member in good standing of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam as early as 1649, during the governorship of Petrus Stuyvesant, and that in this church, in December, 1651, he was married to Cornelia Lubbertse, a beautiful girl from Haarlem in the Netherlands. That he was very well-to-do, if not rich, is shown by the fact that he visited the various settlements in the New Netherlands, either for pleasure or else for the purpose of discovering opportunities for judicious investment, and that after his wedding he took his bride to the home country, doubtless upon a honeymoon journey. While in Holland, Johannes converted much of his patrimony into cash, with which he purchased household goods, luxuries, and decorations for his home across the sea. The remainder of his estate must have been wisely invested, as he is referred to in the chronicles of the seventeenth century as a "renteneer," *i.e.*, a person whose active capital was sufficient to support him in more than ordinary comfort.

Johannes the Renteneer

The quiet excitement in New Amsterdam occasioned by the presence of a man of independent means was increased by his bringing with him a handsome family carriage, the first that had been seen in the colony. The vehicle was a seven-days' wonder, and for many weeks was surrounded by an admiring crowd whenever it appeared upon the modest streets or execrable roads of Manhattan. He was active and industrious. Instead of living upon his income and leading an idle life, he worked as diligently as any poor man. He established a mercantile business, which he conducted with great success, and took an active part in civic



The De Peyster House in Queen Street, New York, about 1800

From an old wood-cut

affairs. He was a cadet in the burgher corps of the city, and one of the Committee of Six who were associated to draft the first charter for the city. In 1665, he was made schepen, a quaint mediæval office, which was partly sheriff and partly magistrate. He held the position five terms, and after the colony was transferred to the British Crown, he served four terms as Alderman.

In 1673, Johannes was selected as one of the three Burgomasters to govern the city conformably to the laws and statutes. In the same year he was made a member of the Commission of Five for Public Defence. To increase the efficiency of the fortifications constructed, the Commission destroyed many buildings and orchards which might have afforded protection to an advancing enemy. They did this under what would be termed martial law to-day, but nevertheless they decreed that the community should pay the full market value for everything taken or destroyed. In 1677, he was made Deputy-Mayor of New York, and the same year was appointed Mayor by Governor Nicoll. To the surprise of the Governor, the stout burgher declined the honor on account of his imperfect acquaintance with English. During his long life he was a generous contributor to both public and private enterprises and charities. He was fearless in the defence of his ideas of right, and took sides against the Crown or the opposition, without regard to consequences, whenever he believed the public welfare to be in jeopardy. He died in 1685, leaving a large estate to his heirs. He left seven sons and two daughters.

Four sons of the founder were eminent in the second generation, of whom Abraham was the foremost figure. Born in 1657, he received an excellent education, and even before he came of age was an energetic participant in public affairs. His life was long, laborious, and marked by many honors. He was, successively, Alderman, Mayor, Judge of the Supreme Court, Chief Justice of the province, member and Chairman of the King's Council, Acting Governor and Colonel-Commander of the Militia of New York, President of the Council, Treasurer of the provinces of New York and New Jersey, and Deputy Auditor-General. He managed his large estate with great financial skill,

Judge Abraham

and, though a liberal donor, increased his wealth steadily from year to year. He was public-spirited and patriotic.

Seeing the necessity of improvements, he presented a large piece of land to the city, to be used for the extension of commerce. Some of the land was cut up into lots, which were sold upon condition that the buyers should build or help to build wharves on the river-front. Another part was converted into the Fly Market, which stood on the lower part of Maiden Lane. More important was his gift of a valuable tract of land to the municipality as a site for a city hall worthy of the metropolis. With notable generosity, he selected a piece of his estate on which at the present time stands the United States Sub-Treasury, at Wall, Nassau, and Pine Streets. For this princely present, he received resolutions of thanks from the city government as well as complimentary letters from many of the leading citizens of New York. A handsome building was erected, which was an ornament to that part of the city, and which remained until the growth of the metropolis rendered it inadequate for its purposes.

Throughout his life Abraham was eager to promote public education. There was general apathy upon the subject in those days. Society was divided by national, linguistic, and class lines, and few of the leading men had risen to the plane on which is to be perceived the necessity of universal education in a civilized community. Abraham belonged to that few. He encouraged the schools and aided poor pedagogues and poorer scholars. To stimulate ambition, he offered rewards for scholarship, and in many instances, when the schools were not self-supporting, he himself made good the deficit.

To him belongs the credit of having induced the city to assume the support of the poor and sick. Whenever the Government got into financial trouble he advanced it the money necessary to conduct its business. In 1701, the Colonial Legislature passed unanimously a vote of thanks to him for having "for three weeks past subsisted the soldiers in his Majesty's pay on his own charge without any bills."

By his will, he gave a church-bell to the Middle Dutch Church,

which was then on Kip Street, now Nassau, between Cedar and Liberty. When this church was occupied as the city post-office, the bell was taken to the church on Ninth Street, near Broadway, thence to the church on Lafayette Place, and last of all to the belfry of the Reformed Dutch Church on Fifth Avenue and Forty-eighth Street, where its voice is still heard regularly. Abraham married Catharina de Peyster, his cousin in Amsterdam, Holland. Their issue consisted of eight sons and five daughters.

Isaac the Merchant

Isaac [1662] was a wealthy merchant and a distinguished citizen, who for several years was a member of the Provincial Assembly, and for four years an Assistant Alderman. His wife was Mary Van Baal, or Balen, as it was written in English.

Mayor Johannes

Johannes II. [1666] was said to be the handsomest man of his day. He was rich, popular, and patriotic. Many public honors were accorded to him. He was Assessor, Assistant Aderman, Mayor, 1698–99, Assemblyman, Chairman of Committees, and Captain of the New York Troop of Horse. There must have been bad politicians and devious political ways in his time, because in 1698 he was one of a Committee of Four appointed to maintain the purity of the elective franchise, in which capacity he drew a strong report against the Sheriff and his deputies for making deficient returns of representatives. He married Anna Bancker, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters. He was the head of what is known as the younger branch of the family.

Cornelius the Chamberlain

Cornelius [1673] was patterned after his three brothers. He was the owner of large estates and filled many responsible positions in the government. He was Assistant Alderman for fourteen years, and the first Chamberlain appointed. He married, first, Mary Bancker, by whom he had one son and six daughters, and, secondly, Miss Dessington, by whom he had five daughters.

Abraham the Treasurer

In the third generation five of the sons deserve mention. Chief among these was Abraham [1696], son of Abraham. At the age of twenty-five he was made Treasurer

of New York, succeeding his father, who had resigned on account of illness, and held that important office forty-six years, until his death, when he was succeeded by his son Frederick. His administration was noted for its honesty and efficiency. He managed the city's finances as carefully as his own. During this period there were no charges of corruption or dishonesty, and in every department the same principle seemed to be at work. If there ever was a model office-holder it was this conscientious and able citizen. He married Margaret Van Cortlandt, daughter of Jacobus Van Cortlandt, by whom he had eleven children.

Pierre Guilliaume [1707], brother of the Treasurer, devoted his life to church work and the management of his estate. He was a social favorite, who dispensed lavish hospitality. He had an able helpmate in his wife, Catharine Schuyler, daughter of Arent Schuyler, and sister of Colonel Pieter Schuyler.

Pierre Guilliaume

Captain Johannes [1694], son of Johannes and grandson of the founder, was born and educated in New York, but removed to Albany on reaching manhood's estate. He was already acquainted with the leading people of that city, and had the prestige which attached to the family name. When but twenty-two years of age he was made Recorder, which office he held for twelve years, and thereafter he was made Mayor for three years. Great credit came to him while acting as Commissioner of Indian Affairs. In 1744, he was a member of the Colonial Assembly, in 1750 Commissioner of Repairs to the fort at Albany; in 1751, Commissioner for the Collection of Duties; in 1753, Commissioner for the Construction of Barracks; in 1754, an officer and inspector of ordnance; and in 1755 one of the two commissioners for carrying out the first expedition against Crown Point. His life was given unreservedly to the State, and to him Albany may well look as to one of its great benefactors. He married Anna, daughter of Captain Myndert David Schuyler, by whom he had four children.

Captain Johannes

Gerard, brother of the Captain [1697], was active in religious, philanthropic, and social work. He took little or no interest in public affairs, and does not seem to have engaged in mercantile

Catherine De Peyster

From a copy of the original portrait in the possession of Hon. E. H. Crosby

Silver Plate of Johannis De Peyster Brought from Holland

From an old print

enterprises, devoting himself to the care of his own property. He married, first, Mary Octave, and, second, Miss Oakes. He had one son and one daughter.

William [1709], son of Johannes II., was a student and man of culture. He inherited enough wealth to gratify his taste for learning, and led a quiet and uneventful life. He was popular, and exerted a strong influence for good. He married Margaret Keoncott, by whom he had six sons and two daughters.

The fourth generation was marked for the number of talented men the family furnished to the community. Colonel James Abraham [1726], son of Abraham III., was a very successful merchant, at one time owning no less than forty-five ships. He was as prominent in the Church as in the commercial world, and was celebrated for his practical benevolence. His chief relaxation was visiting and aiding the needy, and helping poor boys and young men to start in life. Several memoirs of that period refer to him as the most benevolent man in New York. He married Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Reade, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters.

Col. James A.

Frederick [1731], son of Abraham III., was known as "the Marquis," on account of his remarkable beauty, grace, and courtesy. He was appointed Treasurer of the Province of New York the day after his father died, but, not caring for office, he resigned and went to France, where he lived for many years. He was a social favorite at the French capital, as well as at home. He spoke five languages with rare fluency, and was a master of both English and French literature. No finer type of the American gentleman can be found in the eighteenth century. One of the clever Livingston girls said of him: "No one knew that the pastimes of dancing and conversation could be elevated into fine arts until 'the Marquis' came back from France." On account of the death of the lady to whom he was passionately attached, and who died about the time they proposed to wed, he never married, "bestowing his love and attentions upon the entire sex as a memorial to one who had been its perfect flower and fruit."

Frederick the Marquis

Colonel Arent Schuyler [1736], son of Pierre Guilliaume, was a brilliant soldier. He was educated in New York and thereafter in London. Here, in 1755, he joined the English army as ensign in the celebrated Eighth or King's Regiment of British Foot. In 1757, he was made lieutenant. When serving in northern New York, he, with other officers, made a careful exploration and survey of the region about Lake George and Lake Champlain, with a view to determining strategic points, in the event of an Indian war. These studies he embodied in a series of curious poems, which were published, with many essays and studies, in a volume of miscellanies at the end of the eighteenth century. In 1767, he built a saw-mill at Niagara Falls, being the first to harness that inexhaustible source of power. He was a captain in 1768, and was stationed at Michilimackinac, where he made a careful study of the Indian tribes of that neighborhood, and learned their language.

Col. Arent Schuyler

He soon had so powerful an influence upon them that he was often called the "White Chief." This popularity was utilized by the British government, which, on the breaking out of the Revolution, directed him to bring the warriors to aid in suppressing the rebels. He obeyed with remarkable success; gathering the red men from districts as far west as Lake Superior, as far north as Lake Nipissing, and as far south as St. Louis. One of his first orders to enlist the Indians was dated July 4, 1776. He retired from the army in 1795. Toward the end of his life he organized the first regiment of Dumfries Volunteers in Scotland, and one of the first to enlist under him was Robert Burns, the poet. The poet had not been in service long before something provoked his sense of humor, causing him to write a piece of laughable verse, which appeared in the Dumfries *Journal*. Colonel de Peyster, who, besides being a poet, had a keen sense of the ridiculous, appreciated the poem, and, without knowing who the author was, answered it in another poem in the following issue. This battle of the bards rolled along in the columns of the Scotch paper for some time. The soldier-poet never returned to the young republic.

Pierre Guillaume II. [1746] was a famous privateersman during the Revolution. He held letters of marque from both the American and French governments, and inflicted great loss upon British commerce. He married Berthick Hall, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. Pierre G. the Privateersman

The children of William in the fourth generation were John [1731], who married Elizabeth Henry; William [1735], Elizabeth Brogan; Gerard [1737], Elizabeth Rutgers; Nicholas [1740], who married, first, Jane Jansen and, secondly, Frances De Kay; Abraham [1742], who married Christianna Baldwin; and James [1745], who married his cousin, Ann de Peyster.

The fifth generation was marked by brilliant soldiers. Captain Abraham [1753], son of Colonel James Abraham, was an accomplished scholar and man of the world, who was educated at King's, now Columbia College, where he received the degree of A.M. His tendencies were for the crown, and, after graduation, he became prominent in royalist circles. On the breaking out of the Revolution, he took up arms for the King, and soon proved himself a veritable Hotspur. He rose to be captain in the British army, and when the war ended was one of the multitude who emigrated to Canada. He settled in New Brunswick, where he founded the city of St. John, and became prominent in political life, rising to be Treasurer of the colony. His wife was Catharine Livingston. Col. Abraham

Joseph Reade [1754] was another fighting royalist. Captain James [1757] was graduated at Columbia in 1774, in the same class with Alexander Hamilton, and served in the regiment of his brother, Captain Abraham, and afterwards in the English army in France. Captain Frederick [1758] was commander of the Nassau Blues of Long Island, and was one of the emigrants to New Brunswick, where he became a magistrate. He returned to New York, where he took up mercantile life, and became a famous merchant. He married, first, Helen Hake, by whom he had five sons, and, secondly, Ann Beekman, by whom he had one son and seven daughters. Capt. James

Captain Arent Schuyler II. [1779], son of Pierre Guillaume II.,

was a soldier, sailor, trader, and financier. He was a sea rover who sailed twice around the world, and who discovered the archipelago bearing his name, the De Peyster or Peyster Islands in the South Seas. In the latter part of his life he was President of the Relief Fire Insurance Company of New York.

Capt. Arent S.

To this period belongs Captain Augustus [1784], of the younger branch. At school he was a bright lad, and stood at the head of his class without apparent effort; but all his spare time was spent in and on the water. At fifteen, he was an expert swimmer, fisher, oarsman, and sailor, and knew the name and appearance of every ship belonging to New York. His knowledge of commercial geography was extraordinary for a man, much more for a mere lad. His people were wise, and when he told them that he desired to go to sea, they secured him an excellent berth on a sailing-ship. Shortly after coming of age, he was a mate, and soon thereafter captain. When in the employ of John Jacob Astor, in the China trade, he was styled by the latter his "king of captains." Stern and vigilant on shipboard, he was kind and genial on shore. Opportunities for money-making were numerous for sea-traders in those days, and he took advantage of them. Of the handsome profits he acquired, he spent the greater part on relatives, friends, necessitous seamen, and public charities.

Captain Augustus

Adventures checkered his life. He fought Chinese pirates, Malay sea-rovers, and French privateers. His luck was proverbial, or, to be more accurate, his forethought and wisdom allowed him to triumph over obstacles which would have ruined less careful men. In the China Sea his ship was always ready for battle. The cannons were loaded, the muskets placed in accessible places, and the cutlasses kept sharp and pointed. His men were drilled for fighting, fire, and wreck. When, therefore, one day, near Lamma Island, at the mouth of the Pearl River, a junk, which appeared to be an honest trader, suddenly opened fire, it found no timid and unprepared victim. Before the smoke of the first gun cleared away the fire was returned, and within an hour the piratical crew were either dead, wounded, or in the water try-

ing to escape. The junk, deserted by its former owners, proved well laden, and, as the sturdy skipper remarked, paid the expenses of action and left a fair profit besides. In 1845, he retired from the sea and became Governor of Sailors' Snug Harbor, on Staten Island.

In the sixth generation, two members achieved distinction. These were Captain James Ferguson [1794], son of Captain Frederick, and the other, the Hon. Frederick, his brother [1796]. The former, after graduation from Columbia (1812), entered the United States regular army, in which he displayed much efficiency, rising from the rank of ensign to that of Captain of the Forty-second United States Infantry. His record in the War of 1812 was that of a fearless and able soldier. Upon the restoration of peace he retired to private life, where he was a commanding figure during the first half of the century. Among the offices he held were: Governor of the New York Hospital, Trustee of the New York Infant Asylum, President of the New York Dispensary, Treasurer and Trustee of the Bank for Savings in Bleecker Street, Treasurer of St. Michael's Church, and Treasurer of the Society for Promoting Religion and Learning. He was twice married: first, to Susan Maria Clarkson, by whom he had one daughter; and, secondly, to Frances Goodhue Ashton, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

Capt. James Ferguson

The Hon. Frederick was graduated from Columbia (1816). In the War of 1812 he raised a company of students, who were known as the "College Greens," of which he was captain. After the war he took a deep interest in the militia, and rose to be military secretary to Governor Clinton, with the rank of colonel. He was a lawyer of distinction, and held the office of Master in Chancery for many years. He was President of the New York Historical Society, the St. Nicholas Club of the New York Society Library, and of the St. Nicholas Society. He made many contributions to American literature, especially upon historical, political, and biographical topics. He was twice married: first, to Mary Justina Watts, by whom he had one son; and, secondly, to Mrs. Maria Antoinette Kane-Hone.

Captain Frederick

The Hon. Frederic J. [1839], son of Captain James Ferguson, and Major-General John Watts [1821], son of the Hon. Frederic, are the two prominent names of the seventh generation.

Honorable Frederic J. the Scholar

The former was graduated from the College of the City of New York (1860) and Columbia College Law School (1862). He quickly won recognition at the bar, and for nearly forty years has held a high place. He has been notable for his public work in educational, charitable, historical, and other institutions. He has been trustee of the Holland Society, President of the St. Nicholas Club, President of the St. Nicholas Society, Governor of the New York Chapter of the Society of Colonial Wars, Governor-General of the Society of Colonial Wars, President of the Huguenot Society of America, President of the New York Dispensary, President of the Orphans' Society, Chairman of the New York Society Library, President of the New York Infant Asylum, and a New York Trustee and Treasurer of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens. His labors in the field last mentioned entitle him to the gratitude of every classicist, archæologist, and student of anthropology. He has raised funds for exploration and restoration, aided deserving scholars to pursue their Greek studies in the Hellenic capital, planned broader systems of investigation and work, aroused sentiment in the American universities, enlisted the sympathies of scholars in every land, and interested the reading public in what was at one time laughed at as a "mere digging up of dry bones." He married Augusta McEvers Morris of Morrisania, by whom he has had five children.

Major-Gen. John Watts

Major-Gen. John Watts [1821] was distinguished as a soldier, citizen, philanthropist, author, and patriot. In the militia, he rose from private to be brevet major-general. He was one of the founders of the present police system of New York City and the first advocate of a paid fire department, of fire-escapes, and of steam fire-engines. For these doctrines he was ridiculed at the time as a visionary. His chief fame is based upon his literary work in the field of history. He married Estelle Livingston, by whom he had five children.

Frederick De Peyster
From a steel engraving

J. Watts De Peyster
From a steel engraving

Three sons of Major-Gen. John Watts were the heroes of the eighth generation. John Watts [1841] left Columbia College in 1862 and fought gallantly in the Civil War. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and died from disease contracted in the discharge of duty. Frederick [1842] followed in the footsteps of his brother. Entering the army, he rose to be colonel, and died from disease contracted in the war. He married Mary, the daughter of Clermont Livingston. Johnston Livingston [1846] also enlisted in the Civil War, where he rose to be major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, and had the honor of hoisting the Stars and Stripes over Richmond on the 3d of April, 1865. He married Julia Anna Toler.

Col. John W.

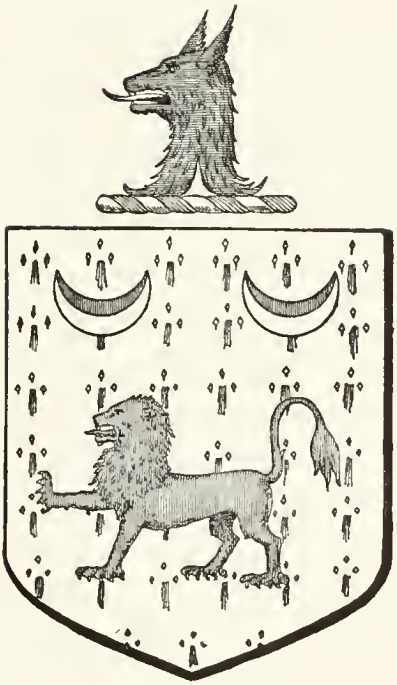
Colonel Frederick

Colonel Johnston L.

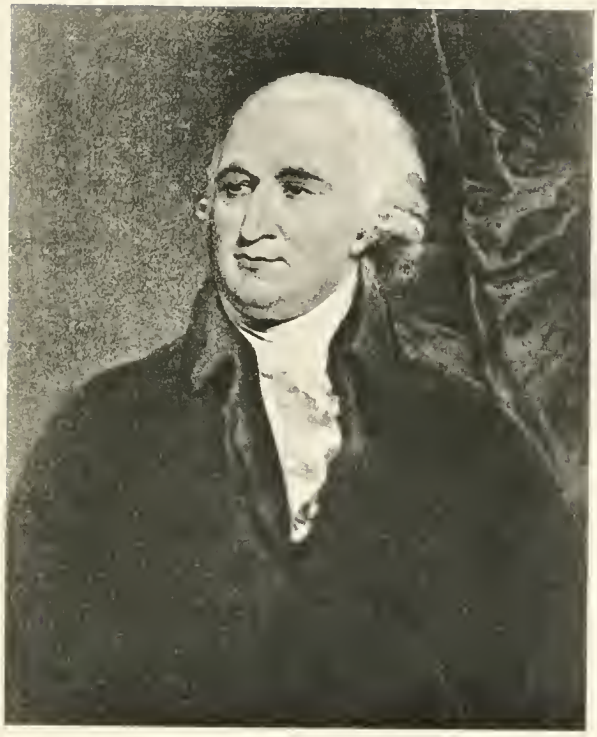
In the younger branch of the family, were many members deserving of notice. Among them were John J. [1781], who was graduated at Columbia (1800); William [1792], another Columbia man (1810); Robert Gilbert Livingston [1795], the merchant, who was graduated at Columbia (1815), and achieved a high place in the commercial world; Pierre Cortlandt [1814], a merchant who took up business after graduation from Columbia (1833), and Richard Varick [1820], the banker, also a Columbia graduate (1841). The present living representative of this branch is Henry, a distinguished lawyer and manager of many family estates.

Henry the Lawyer

The De Peysters have been marked by conscientiousness, social grace, and intellectuality. From the first they have loved culture and the higher aims of life. Though aristocrats by descent, wealth, and education, they have been democrats in character and conduct. That they have enjoyed the esteem and affection of the community is evidenced by the many positions of honor and trust conferred upon the men, and by the advantageous and distinguished marriages of the daughters. They have cared little for wealth, but much for the welfare of their kindred, their neighbors, their city, state, and nation. They have been society leaders in the best sense of the term. In their citizenship they have been progressive, and in their patriotism fearless and enthusiastic.

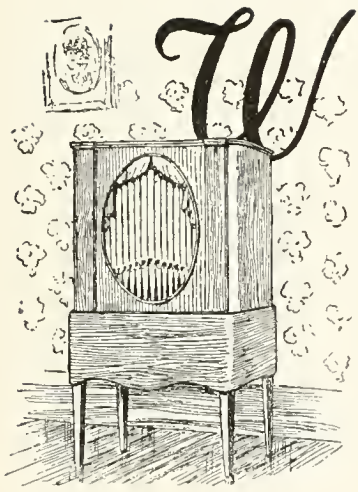


Duane



XI.

DUANE



WHILE ambition, the hope of preferment, and the love of gain are among the chief motives which have inspired colonists from time immemorial, yet the little god of love sometimes appears upon the scene as an actor. In 1698, among the officers of the British fleet stationed in New York harbor was Anthony Duane, a handsome young Irishman, whose cleverness in speech, pleasant manners, and fine appearance made him universally loved. He was but nineteen years old, and took all the delight of youth in the social gayety which prevailed in the little provincial city of New York. Before he had been a month in port, he became captivated by a Knickerbocker belle, Eve Benson, daughter of the wealthy merchant, Dirck Benson.

The attachment was mutual, and when his ship left the harbor to cruise along the route laid for it by the Admiralty, he left as her affianced suitor. They were true lovers; although the cruise lasted three years, and it was nearly another year before he had closed up his accounts, resigned, and obtained his discharge from the navy, his betrothed waited patiently for him. He returned to New York, where he entered commercial life, married, and, as may be supposed, had a happy

Lieutenant Anthony the Founder

married life. There were two sons, who entered the British navy, and proved brave and efficient officers. They gave their lives for the Crown, both dying of yellow fever at Kingston, Jamaica, while stationed at that then plague-infested port. On the death of his first wife, Anthony married Althea Keteltas, sister of the famous divine, the Rev. Abraham, who was a member of the Continental Congress. The union was short, she living but a few years after marriage, and leaving four children as its fruit.

Anthony prospered in business, and, foreseeing the future development of New York State, invested his profits in real estate in the neighborhood of Schenectady. In May, 1741, he purchased six thousand acres in what is now the town of Duanesburgh. He owned property in New York City, part of this being the land on which is situated Gramercy Park. He made wise use of his wealth, and was noted for kindness of heart and unfailing generosity. Trinity church in his time was not the rich corporation of to-day, and oftentimes its expenses exceeded its income. Whenever this happened, Anthony was among the first to make good the deficit, and to give something over wherewith to provide for any new emergency. He was vestryman from 1732 to 1747, the time of his death. His third wife was Grietje Riker, widow of Thomas Lynch, but their union was childless.

Of his children, James, the jurist [1733], was the most eminent of his race. Upon the death of his father, when he was eleven years of age, he became the ward of Robert Livingston, third Lord of the Manor, who was executor and guardian under the wills of both his father and grandfather. In order to perform his duties and to conduct the education of the boy in person, Livingston took him to his own home, where he made his ward a member of the family. This intimacy was an unalloyed blessing. The Livingstons were a brilliant, public-spirited, and cultured race. Their mansion was the scene of lavish hospitality, and was frequented by the best men of the period. It was a school to young Duane than which naught could have been better.

James, Jurist and Patriot

During his life James was a brother to the sons and daughters

of the family; but for Maria, the oldest daughter, his sentiments were much warmer. The two fell in love; their attachment met the approval of the parents, and they were married in 1759. On coming of age, James took up the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar, where he quickly attained high rank on account of his scholarship and judicial ability. From his admission to the bar until his death, he seems to have been possessed by a restless activity. He performed a vast amount of work upon the paternal estate at Duanesburgh, increasing it by many purchases, until it covered what is now the entire township. From Europe he brought over Scotch, Irish, and German families, gave them generous leases, built houses and barns for them, supplied them with implements, seeds, and at times with clothing, and in every way endeavored to build up a model settlement.

In public affairs he left a record which is a monument of industry and talent. He was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of New York, a member of the Continental Congress from 1774 to 1784, and was one of the signers of the Articles of Confederation at Philadelphia in 1777. In 1775 he took part in consummating the Indian treaty at Albany; in 1776 and 1777 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and one of the committee which drafted that important document. He belonged to the famous Committee of Safety, and through the war was indefatigable in his efforts to carry the cause of freedom to a triumphant end. On the evacuation of New York by the British forces in 1783, he returned and was elected a member of the Council. The same year he was made State Senator for the term of 1783–1790. In the latter year he was chosen the first Mayor of the city of New York. Four years afterwards he was a delegate to the convention which adopted the Federal Constitution and made the Empire State a part of the Union. He served as United States District Judge from 1789 to 1794, the first incumbent of the office.

This brief statement of his services gives a poor idea of the actual labor expended. James was more than faithful; he was thoughtful, conscientious, and always regardful of the rights of others. Thus, in his letter of acceptance of the Mayoralty chair, he

requested that, in view of the severity of the season and the distress which prevailed upon the closing of the war, the public entertainments usually given should be dispensed with and the money saved be employed in helping along the impoverished. He followed this up with "a subscription of twenty guineas for the relief of his suffering fellow-citizens." The day of his appointment as Mayor, February 7, 1784, was memorable in the history of the Empire State. Besides the beginning of local government, with an American in the Mayoralty chair, it was also the day on which the Chamber of Commerce was incorporated, the Custom-house was established, and the National Congress transferred from Philadelphia to New York.

The municipality at that time was fashioned after English models. Manhood suffrage was still unknown, and municipal citizenship was more limited or restricted than state and national. The right to vote for any office was still based upon the idea of property. It was the representation of wealth and not of the individual. The citizen who desired to vote for Assemblyman or other state officer was required to pay assessments, and to be either a freeholder or a householder paying a rent of at least $5 per annum. In municipal suffrage, it was necessary to be either a freeholder or a freeman. A freeholder was a person of mature age, possessing real estate of an annual value of at least forty shillings, while a freeman was a person of means or social standing in the community, not a freeholder within the limits, who was elected to the privilege of freemanship by the local authorities. It is a long leap from this condition to that of to-day, when the pauper casts his vote alongside of the millionaire.

Although Mayor Duane was, through his education and studies, strongly attached to the English system of government, he nevertheless possessed that statesmanship which saw the necessity of changing existing conditions to meet new political and social forces. Thus, while he believed in a property qualification of suffrage, he clearly perceived that it must be modified to meet the necessities of American life. What measures he took are not known, but that he must have influenced his administration is

shown by the fact that there was a larger admission of freemen to the New York City rolls during his term of office than ever before.

One incident reveals his public spirit. At the close of the revolution King's College, which had become Columbia, was sadly in need of funds. There had been a meeting of its friends, and a committee had been appointed to provide temporarily for what might be necessary, although it had not as yet begun its work. About this time General James Clinton, with his fifteen-year-old boy, De Witt, stopped in New York for a day, intending to go on to Princeton and there enter his son. He called upon the Mayor, who became deeply interested, and who protested in a friendly way against a Clinton being sent out of New York State to obtain an education. Inducing the General to promise to defer action for the time being, the sturdy Mayor called upon the Rev. Dr. William Cochran, who was reputed to be the most learned man in the State, whom, upon his own responsibility, he engaged to undertake the tuition of young Clinton and such students as might apply. Dr. Cochran thereupon became headmaster of the grammar school and professor of Greek and Latin, as well as instructor in the "Humanities"—in fact, he appears to have been the entire college that year. The fame of Dr. Cochran induced General Clinton to enter his son in Columbia instead of Princeton. His son De Witt was graduated in 1786, along with seven other students.

A graphic picture of political life in the later part of the eighteenth century is afforded by a letter from the jurist to his wife:

"New York, 30 Sept., 1789.

"You may remember, my dearest Polly, that I could not see you set sail on account of the Common Council, which was then assembling. I had hardly taken my seat at the Board, when I received a message, that Col. Hamilton wished to speak with me. He asked me to walk into a private room, and then to my surprise informed me that he was sent by the President of the United States to know whether I would accept the office of District Judge. I told him as I never had solicited, expected, or even

wished for any office from the President, knowing that he was hard pressed by numberless applicants, who stood more in need than myself, I could not, on a sudden, give him an answer. He told me that it was not necessary, and that I might take that day to consider of it. On inquiring from him, I found these were the circumstances attending the affair; very great interest had been made for the Chief Justice Morris, for Judge Yates, and Mr. Harrison. When the point was to be decided, Col. Hamilton and Mr. Jay were present. The President observed that he conceived a more respectable appointment than either of the gentlemen recommended could be made, and named me. Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Jay declared that they were of the same sentiments. On which the President replied that he was pleased to find that his opinion was confirmed by theirs, and Col. Hamilton was requested to deliver the above message to me. After the Common Council had adjourned, I found I was to decide on a question of great moment, which greatly concerned my family, without an opportunity of consulting with you, or any of the children. I communicated it to the Baron (Steuben) alone, who was very earnest that I should accept it. Both offices I considered as highly honorable. They are equally profitable. The Judge's place is held under the Commission of the President of the United States during good behavior; the Mayor's annually renewed at the whim of a Council of Appointment. The Judge's office permits him to reside in any part of the State, and affords a sufficient portion of leisure for his private affairs and recreation and study. The Mayor's demands the most slavish confinement and a waste of time on insignificant matters, as well as care and assiduity on those which are important. In short, if he is upright and as he ought to be easy of access, he cannot call an hour of his time his own. These are the chief considerations which with the honorable manner the office was conferred on me, induced me to return an answer in the evening that I accepted it. As soon as it was known that the Senate approved of my nomination, I sent a resignation of the Mayoralty to the Governour. The Council of Appointment met the day after and appointed Col.

Varick, who relinquished the place of State's Attorney, as my successor. The 14th inst. he will be qualified, and I clear of it. Till then I must administer it. While I am writing this letter, I received an invitation to dine with the President to-morrow. I presume I shall then receive my commission, which I owe solely to his regard for and good opinion of me. . . .

"Your Affectionate and Faithful Husband,

JAMES DUANE.

"For Mrs. Duane."

Three of James's brothers were men of strong character. Abraham [1732] manifested considerable mercantile talent, but died when but thirty-five years of age. John [1734] enlisted in the Colonial army, serving under the Crown, and was an ensign in Colonel Abercrombie's regiment, which defended Fort Oswego. He died when just twenty-one years of age from disease contracted during that campaign.

John the Soldier

Cornelius [1735] remained in New York City during the war to look after the property of his family. He died before the close of the war, his death having been superinduced by the privations which he had undergone.

Of the children of James, Adelia married Alfred Pell, by whom she had Robert Livingston, James Duane, John Augustus, George Washington, and Richard Montgomery, all of whom were prominent in the first half of the nineteenth century. Maria [1761] married General William North, first aide-de-camp to General (Baron) Steuben. Sarah married George W. Feathstonhaugh, from whom is descended the Duane-Feathstonhaugh family.

Of the five sons, only one, James Chatham, grew up and married. His wife was Marianne Bowers, daughter of Henry Bowers of New York City. His life-work was the development of the great Duane estate at Duanesburgh. It had been increased to 40,000 acres by his father, James, the jurist, but what with political changes, industrial discontent, financial panics, and anti-rent riots, he lost much of that magnificent property.

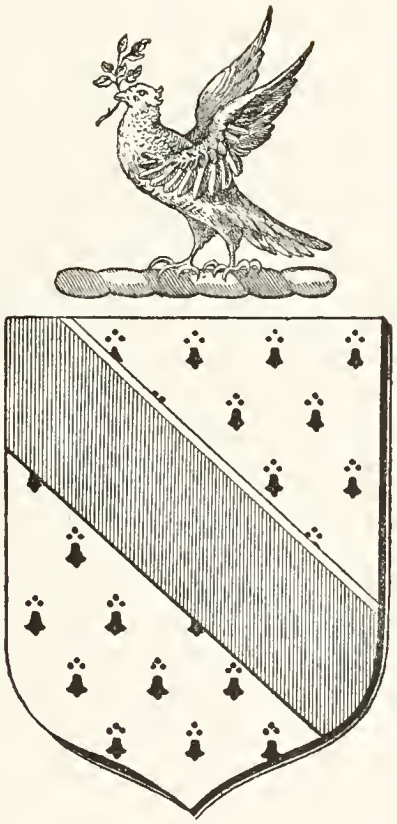
James Chatham

In the fourth generation the great figure is James Chatham II. [1824], the military engineer. He displayed an aptitude for mathematics in mere boyhood, and in school and college excelled in this branch of study. He was graduated at Union (1844), and the Military Academy at West Point four years later. He served in the United States army as engineer, instructor, architect, and builder, lighthouse inspector, and commander of a company of engineers in the Utah expedition. At the outbreak of the civil struggle he was stationed at Fort Pickens, Fla. In 1862, he performed the notable feat of bridging the Potomac, and the same year built bridges and viaducts across the almost impassable Chickahominy and White Oak swamps.

James Chatham II., Engineer

His greatest feat in this field of work was the construction of a timber bridge two thousand feet long across the Chickahominy River. This was finished in such splendid style that it received the compliments of the generals as well as a warm letter of praise from the War Department. He was intensely active throughout the war, at the close of which he was brevetted brigadier-general. From 1865 to 1868, he had charge of the construction of the new fortifications at Willetts Point, N. Y. In 1886, he was appointed chief of engineers, with the rank of brigadier-general. He has contributed many interesting papers upon topics connected with his calling, of which the most important is a *Manual for Engineer Troops*.

The Duanes, like the Montgomerys and other distinguished families, may be classed with the Livingstons, of which family they are portions on the maternal side. They display the same general characteristics, and have enjoyed private and public careers of similar usefulness.



Duer

XII

DUER

THE fate of families as well as of nations seems often to turn upon insignificant trifles. A young and brilliant man goes from England to far-off India to carve out a career with the sword, but is forced by the climate to return to his native land, and thence, by circumstance, to the New World, where he achieves distinction in using his talents against the land of his birth. Such, in brief, is the life-record of Colonel William Duer, the founder of the Duer family in the Empire State.

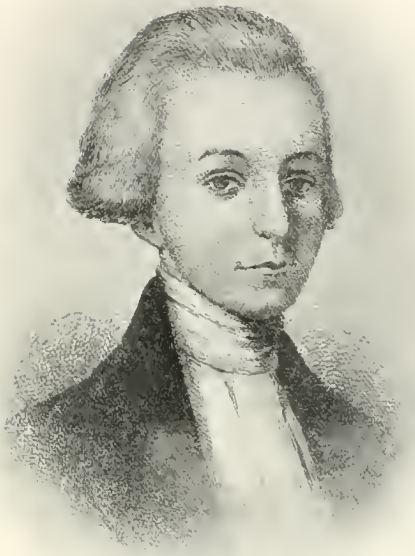
His father was a wealthy British planter, whose estates in Antigua, West Indies, brought him more than a handsome income. The boy, idolized by both father and mother, enjoyed every advantage which wealth could procure. He received an admirable education at Eton, but in his sixteenth year tired of books and schoolboy sports, and, through family connections, obtained a position upon the staff of Lord Clive, the commanding general of the English forces in India. He made the long voyage in safety, and during the brief period in which he enjoyed health in the far East he proved a good soldier and a faithful subordinate. Hygiene was a sealed book in those years, and the climate of Hindustan was deadlier than the weapons of the rajahs.

Colonel William

He broke down with the Indian fever, grew steadily worse, and at last was sent home as the only means of regaining his health. He reached his native land, but was hardly recognized by his relatives. After a short stay in London and Devon, he again took ship and went to his father's plantation in Antigua. Here he regained his health and strength, and with these his ambition.

In 1768, he tired of West Indian life and sailed for New York, where his fine personal appearance, agreeable manners, and strong letters of introduction made him welcome to the society of that period. He formed the acquaintance of the leading men of the province, and especially that of General Schuyler, who took a friendly interest in the handsome newcomer. Acting upon the General's advice, Duer bought a large tract of forest land at Fort Miller, beyond Albany, in what is now Washington County. Here he built sawmills, erected cottages, and established a large lumber industry. The hard work and rough life suited his adventurous nature admirably. From his settlement he made tours in every direction and hunted the bear, wolf, deer, and, it is said, the marauding Indian. He became by degrees the leader of the woodmen and hunters of northern New York, who were to prove in after years some of his best soldiers. From the first he seems to have been imbued with radical if not revolutionary sentiments. These were the result of practical experience and injustice suffered, rather than of any iconoclastic disposition.

The predisposing cause was the foolish and inequitable fiscal system of the British government. It bore hard upon the planters of the West Indies, who were forever protesting against both the laws to which they were subject and the officials who were sent out from London to govern them. It bore still harder upon the American colonists, who, even in 1768, were in a state of deep-seated ferment. In New York, where the presence of British ships and soldiers was of benefit to commerce, as well as of enlivenment to society, the feeling of resentment was not so deep or general as in the outlying country districts. Thus, as may have been noticed by the reader, New York and the surrounding counties were Tory hotbeds, while in the interior of the State the



William Duer

Member of Continental Congress. From a steel engraving

Colonel William Duer

From a miniature

Lady Catherine Alexander
(Lady Kitty)

Wife of Col. William Duer

From a miniature

Royalists were a very small minority. In the northern districts, to which Colonel Duer belonged, the leading families, such as Schuyler, Van Rensselaer, and Livingston, were strongly opposed to existing political conditions. They were not radical or rebellious, but merely eager to defend their own rights. Most of them, in fact, were conservative, and were willing to bear many of the ills which seemed to them inseparable from colonial life. As legal and political exactions became more onerous in every part of the colonies, their discontent deepened into opposition and rebellion. In this natural transformation, Colonel Duer moved along with all the rest. His military training, his travels, and his wealth caused him to become prominent, even among the prominent men of his circle.

He was appointed colonel of militia, judge of the county courts, member of the Committee of Safety, a committeeman for drafting the State constitution in the Convention of 1777, delegate to the Continental Congress, 1777–1778, and secretary of the Treasury Board until the formation of the Treasury Department in 1789, when he was made Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. He was a member of the New York Assembly in 1786, and served upon many committees during his long and efficient career. In his nature there was a curious difference between his desires and his talents. Ambition prompted him to be a soldier in the field, while circumstance and the bent of his genius kept him as an administrator and civil executive in the background. Not until the close of his life did he realize that he had been a statesman, and not a warrior. Of his ability all his contemporaries speak in terms of high praise. He was quick in conception, fertile in planning, tireless in execution, and broad and liberal in judgment. He took no part in the intrigues of the time, but devoted himself to the service of the people. When he died, in 1799, the event produced universal sorrow. He married, in 1779, Lady Catharine Alexander, daughter of Major-General William Alexander, Lord Stirling. As her father was a Scotch peer, Mrs. Duer was Lady Catharine, or Lady Kitty, Duer, and under this title was frequently referred to in the literature of the early republic. To her distinguished

parentage she added the attractions of rare tact, great beauty, and many accomplishments. The union was very happy. There were eight children, three sons and five daughters.

Of the latter, Frances [1785] married Beverly Robinson; Sarah Henrietta [1786] married John Witherspoon Smith; Maria Theodora [1789] married Beverly Chew; Henrietta Elizabeth [1790] married Morris Robinson. The three sons grew up and played prominent parts in the history of the metropolis.

William Alexander, Scholar

The eldest, William Alexander [1780], seems to have inherited his father's restlessness and executive ability. He was a very bright boy, and made remarkable progress in his studies. Suddenly he developed a love for the sea, and induced his father to secure an appointment for him in the United States navy. He was one of the first midshipmen, and during his brief life on shipboard gave every promise of becoming a brilliant naval officer, but the routine of nautical life wearied him, and, to the surprise and against the protests of his shipmates, he resigned and took up the study of the law. Here he was notably successful. Among his other achievements, he assisted Edward Livingston in the composition of the famous Louisiana code. In 1829, he accepted the Presidency of Columbia College, which he held thirteen years. As an educator, he holds high rank. One official action shows him to have been sixty years ahead of his time. He perceived the coming importance of science, and established in 1830 a scientific course which omitted the classics. This created a storm of protest from the pedagogues of the time, and, after a brief trial, public opinion proved too strong for the President's position. The course was abolished, only to be revived in Columbia, Harvard, and other universities at the end of the century. He married Hannah Maria Denning, daughter of William Denning.

John [1782], better known as Judge John, was the scholar and jurist of the family. Although a devotee of books, he did not neglect his public duties, and was always ready to take part in affairs of importance to the State. He was a leading member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1821, and did much toward the framing of the State charter. He served

Judge John

as Assistant Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and, in 1857, became its Chief Justice. His judicial opinions are models of legal literature, and have placed him in the same rank with Kent, Livingston, and Walworth. He found time to write and edit many law works, of which several are text-books and authorities to-day. He married Anna Bedford Bunner, daughter of George Bunner.

Alexander [1793], the third son of Colonel William, was a lawyer who had a brief but brilliant career. He was graduated with high honors from Columbia in 1812, and was admitted to the bar in 1813, but died six years afterwards. During this time he displayed great forensic and juristic ability. He married Maria Westcott.

There were twenty children in the third generation, fourteen girls and six boys. Of the former, six reached maturity and married, and of the latter, four. The married daughters of William Alexander were Frances Maria [1809], who espoused Henry Sheaff Hoyt; Eleanor Jones [1814], George Templar Wilson; Elizabeth Denning [1821], Archibald Gracie King. Of the daughters of Judge John, Anna H. married the Rev. Pierre P. Irving. Of the daughters of Alexander, Catherine A. [1816] married John Beam, and Henrietta [1818], David Gedney.

William Denning [1812], son of President William Alexander, married Caroline King, daughter of James Gore King. Lieutenant-Commander John King [1818], son of William Alexander, was an officer in the United States navy. He married Georgiana Huyler. The other two married sons of this generation were the children of Judge John. The first, Judge William Duer [1805], was graduated from Columbia in 1824, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was a member of the Assembly from Oswego in 1840, District Attorney from 1845 to 1847, member of Congress from 1847 to 1851, and thereafter United States Consul in Chili. He married his cousin, Lucy Chew, daughter of Beverly Chew. The second son of Judge John was George Wickham, who married Catherine Robinson, daughter of Beverly Robinson.

Lieut.-Commander John

Judge William

The fourth generation was almost as numerous as the third, there being thirteen sons and five daughters, nine of the former marrying and two of the latter. The two married daughters were Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Commander John King, who married Charles Du Pont Breck, and Catherine, daughter of Judge William, who married Charles Vincent-Smith. Of the thirteen sons, five were the offspring of William Denning. Edward Alexander married Anna Van Buren, daughter of John Van Buren, and granddaughter of President Martin Van Buren. James Gore King, a banker and patron of art, was graduated from Columbia [1862], married Elizabeth Mead, daughter of Orlando Mead of Albany, and is conspicuous in financial circles. Rufus King was a lieutenant in the United States navy, and died at sea. William Alexander, the fourth son, was graduated from Columbia in 1869, from the Law School in 1871, and is a member of the New York bar. He married Ellen Travers, daughter of William Travers. Denning II. was graduated from Columbia in 1871, and married Louise Suydam, daughter of Henry Suydam. He is a banker, residing in New Haven, Conn.

James Gore King, Banker

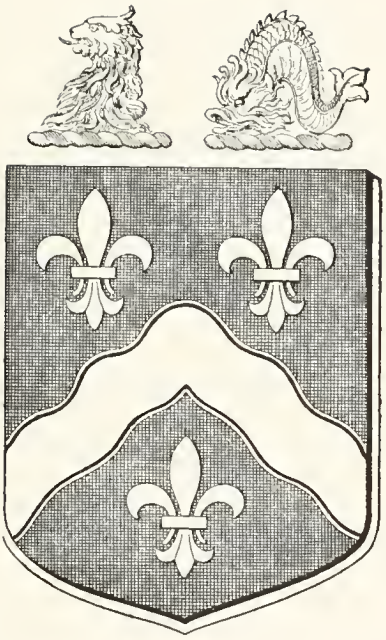
Lieutenant Rufus King

Lieutenant-Commander John King Duer had three sons, of whom one, William, married Josephine Clark, daughter of Joseph Clark. Judge William Duer is represented in this generation by John, who was graduated from Columbia in 1859, and from the Columbia Law School in 1861. He married Sarah Du Pont, the daughter of Henry Du Pont. Beverly Chew married Sophia Lawrence Pool. Of the children of George Wickham, John Beverly reached manhood's estate and married Mary Augusta Hamilton.

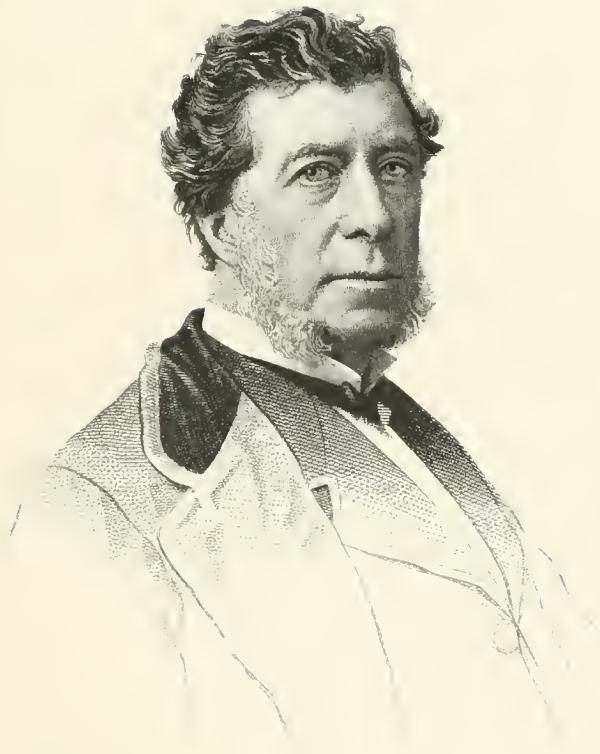
In the present, or fifth, generation, the family is very well represented. There are thirteen bearing the family name, while the branches include such names as Larocque, Mackay, Van Rensselaer, Bronson, King, Irving, McCulloh, Whittemore, Jewett, Babcock, Bridgham, Stoney, Relf, Muir, Gause, Labouisse, Eno, de Lucca, Nott, Kennedy, Cleveland-Coxe, and Winship.

From Devon, the home of their race, the Duers have carried the characteristics for which that country has been famous in English annals. Devonshire folk are Saxon stock, in which there

is a small admixture of Cornish blood. The people are quiet, orderly, thoughtful, and prosperous, but beneath their staid exteriors there is a deep love of romance and adventure. It was from Devon that the English sea-kings drew their best captains and fighters. In the fleet which fought with bulldog pertinacity the Invincible Armada and the navies of Holland, there was always a huge contingent from Devon. The poorer classes were smugglers, and well-to-do buccaneers, privateers, and admirals. This may explain why, although the average Duer is a lawyer, a banker, a merchant, or a diplomat, he is liable at any moment to drop the pen for the sword, or to exchange the office and counting-room for the quarter-deck, or even the forecastle. The admixture of the Alexander blood increased the vein of romance which belonged to Devon. Both founders of this American family, Colonel William on the paternal and Major-General Alexander, Lord Stirling, on the maternal, were Loyalists by birth and training, but Revolutionists by conviction. The one was willing to sacrifice his family connections at home and his ancestral wealth, the other his titles and privileges, for the abstract idea of justice and right. With such an heredity, it would be a marvel if the descendants did not take to the army and navy whenever the nation called upon the people for aid.



Fish



XIII

FISH

ALMOST from the first settlement of New England the nomadic instinct asserted itself. From eastern Massachusetts there was a steady migration —north, west, and south. It crossed the Sound and invaded Long Island. Among the early leaders in this exodus was Jonathan Fish, who came from Sandwich, Mass., and founded a home in Newtown, L. I., in 1659. Here he rose to be a magistrate and a director of the town's affairs. For three generations the family confined itself to farming, in which all seemed to have been prosperous. In the fourth generation [1728–1779], Jonathan Fish had broader views and larger ambitions than his ancestors, and entered mercantile life in the city of New York. He was well educated for the times, and possessed enough wealth and family prestige to make him an influential character in the commercial world. He married Elizabeth Sackett, a woman of heroic mould—talented, public-spirited, and patriotic. She had the courage of her convictions, and was regarded with fear and even, tradition says, antipathy by the Tory element which then predominated in New York society.

Jonathan

There was considerable bitter feeling in those days, and she must undoubtedly have had many unpleasant experiences with

the ultra-royalists. Time brings retribution, and when the British evacuated New York most of the men and women who had antagonized her in the past emigrated on the war-ships from New York to New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. The virtues of both husband and wife were transmitted to their son Nicholas, who was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary army. Born in 1758, he had attended Princeton College and just begun the study of law when war broke out between Great Britain and the colonies. Though a boy in years, he was a man in bravery, shrewdness, common sense, and tremendous will power. He rose rapidly in his career, his first office being aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General John Morin Scott. He fought well in the battle of Long Island, and took an active part in covering the retreat of the American forces. He won laurels at Saratoga, where his reckless daring elicited high praise. He commanded a body of light infantry at Monmouth, and was a lieutenant-colonel at the siege of Yorktown. The close of the great struggle found him popular with the army, admired by the officers, and beloved by the generals. He must have had rare tact. The Colonial army, both rank and file, at that time was devoured by jealousy, and few indeed were those who had not as many enemies in the service as friends. The infamous attempt of Gates to ruin Schuyler was merely one of a long series of similar undertakings. Yet out of this fiery furnace Colonel Nicholas Fish seems to have come unscathed.

Colonel Nicholas

The war over, he devoted himself to civil life, and made his mark in municipal, state, and national affairs. He was appointed by Washington Supervisor of the Revenue, at that time one of the highest positions in the Treasury Department. He served efficiently as Adjutant-General of the State of New York, and the records of the metropolis show that he was identified with many of the improvements which changed the little country town into a modern city. He retained the friendship of the founders of the republic, among whom his dearest colleague was Alexander Hamilton, whose executor he was. It was in honor of the latter that he named his first son, Hamilton. He did not marry until late in

Nicholas Fish

From the painting by H. Inman, 1823

The Hamilton Fish Estate, Garrisons, N. Y.

life, when he wedded, in 1803, Elizabeth Stuyvesant, daughter of Peter Stuyvesant and Margaret Livingston, thus bringing together three of the most distinguished families in the Empire State. He was one of the founders of the famous organization known as the Society of the Cincinnati, and took an active part in its development during his life. Colonel Fish left two sons and three daughters. Of the latter, Susan married Daniel Le Roy. From this union descend the Kings, Frenches, and Dressers. Margaret Ann married Dr. John Neilson, from which union are descended the Howards, Powels, Kings, Barrys, and Armstrongs. Elizabeth Stuyvesant married Dr. Richard Lewis Morris, from whom are descended the Morris, Marshall, and Mordaunt families of to-day. The younger son, Stuyvesant, died in 1834, unmarried.

The oldest son, Hamilton, was one of the greatest men the State has produced. He was born in New York City in 1808 and died in 1893. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1827, with the highest honors, and was admitted to the bar in 1830. His activity from this time on was phenomenal. He was a successful lawyer, business man, statesman, and diplomat. He served as a Congressman, Lieutenant-Governor and Governor of the State, and United States Senator. When the Civil War broke out he was one of the first to champion the cause of the Union. He was Chairman of the Union Defence Committee from 1861 to 1865. In 1869, he was appointed United States Secretary of State, which post he held during both terms of Grant's Administration. He negotiated the great treaty with Great Britain which brought about the arbitration of the Alabama and Newfoundland fisheries claims. He effected a settlement of the *Virginius* case with Spain, and procured an excellent extradition treaty with Great Britain. To him it is due that the independence of Cuba was not recognized in 1869, and that this country was then kept out of a war with Spain. He was the first statesman to extend the Monroe Doctrine to Hawaii, and is said to have been the first to predict its ultimate absorption by the United States. So quiet and unostentatious was he in respect to his public work that much that he did was allowed to pass

Hamilton the Statesman

unnoticed at the time. How many veterans of the Civil War are there who know that he was one of the first to bring about the exchange of prisoners between the North and the South? There was opposition to the project, the opponents declaring, and with considerable justice, that we could afford to let Unionists languish in the South while we had an equal number of Southerners in the Northern military prisons, and that as the North was twice as numerous as the South in population, it could crush the latter by the gradual capture of soldiers in successive campaigns. Mr. Fish and Bishop Ames took the high ground of humanity, and were strongly backed by President Lincoln. The exchanges were effected, and the returned prisoners quickly proved that the action had been a benefit to the republic. These negotiations were put through by a commission, of which Mr. Fish and Bishop Ames were the two delegates.

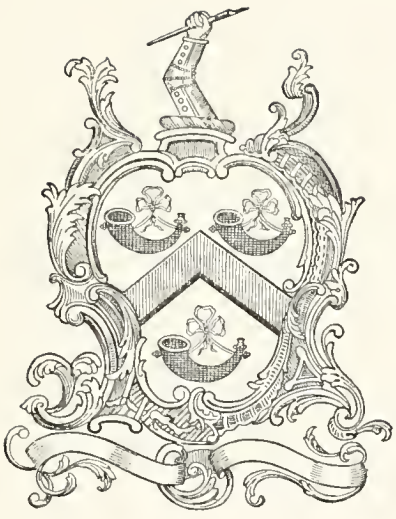
The power of Secretary Fish's personality was well shown by a statement of President Grant: "The men, or I may say friends, on whose judgment I relied with utmost confidence were, first and above all, Hamilton Fish, Senator Edmunds of Vermont, Mr. Boutwell of Massachusetts, and Admiral Ammen of the navy. I had a multitude of other friends of whose friendship I was proud and rejoice, but when people speak of those whose counsels I sought and accepted, they were those four men whom I have mentioned, and, above all, Hamilton Fish." It is pleasant to note that Secretary Fish was the first Cabinet officer who advocated the application of the civil-service system to the consular appointments of the President. He laid the corner-stone, but the politicians have prevented any further action since his period. His intention was to have a body of educated and trained officials similar to those employed by Great Britain and Germany. He objected strongly to sending consuls to France who could not speak French, to China who were utterly ignorant of Oriental civilization, and to civilized cities men whose manners and education unfitted them for the court and drawing-room. His inexhaustible vitality is well exemplified by the number of prominent offices in public and private life he filled with marked credit. For thirty-nine

years he was President-General of the Society of the Cincinnati, and six years its Vice-President-General. He was a trustee of Columbia College for fifty-three years, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees for thirty-four years. He held such other high offices as the Presidency of the New York Historical Society, trusteeship of the Lenox Library, Astor Library, and Peabody Educational Fund, and Presidency of the Union League Club.

Secretary Fish married Miss Julia Kean in 1836; they had eight children, five daughters and three sons. The oldest daughter, Sarah, married Sidney Webster; the second, Elizabeth Stuyvesant, Frederick S. G. d'Hauteville; the third, Julia Kean, Colonel Samuel N. Benjamin, U. S. A.; the fourth, Susan Le Roy, William E. Rogers; and the fifth, Edith, Oliver Northcote. Of the three sons, Nicholas, the oldest, was born in 1846. **Nicholas II.** He is a graduate of Columbia College, Dane Law School, and Harvard University. His life has been devoted to diplomacy, law, and banking. He served as Assistant Secretary, and afterward Secretary, of the United States Legation at Berlin, Chargé d'Affaires to Switzerland, and as United States Minister to Belgium. He married Miss Clemence S. Bryce, and had one son and one daughter. The former, Hamilton III., **Hamilton III.** was one of the first to fall in Cuba during the late war with Spain. The young soldier showed the same reckless daring as his great grandfather in the Revolution. Nicholas Fish is Vice-President of the New York Society of the Cincinnati. The second son, Hamilton Fish II., born 1849, is a graduate **Hamilton II.** of Columbia College (1869), and of the Law School (1873). He served his father, while the latter was Secretary of State, as private secretary from 1869 to 1871. He was Speaker and member of the New York Assembly (1874–1876), and a member of the New York Aqueduct Commission (1886-1888). He married Miss Emily N. Mann, by whom he had five children, among them Hamilton Fish IV. The third son of **Stuyvesant** Hamilton Fish I., Stuyvesant, was born in 1851. He is a graduate of Columbia College of the class of 1871. The same year he was graduated he entered the service of the Illinois

Central Railroad, of which he became President. He is a prominent officer in several important railroad, insurance, and financial institutions. He married Miss Marion G. Anthon, by whom he had three children — a daughter, Marion Anthon, and two sons, Stuyvesant II. and Sidney Webster.

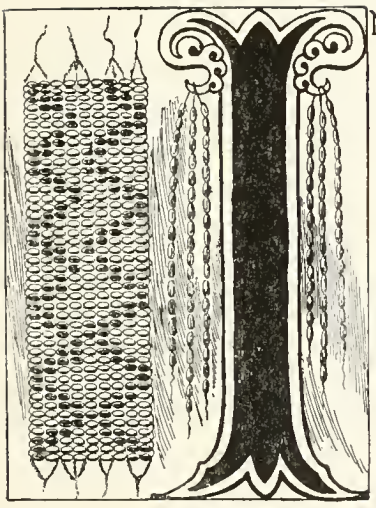
The keynote of the record of the Fish family is patriotism. All who have attained distinction have won and enjoyed positions of public trust. Before the Revolution, when the country was small and opportunities few, they were magistrates and village trustees. With the birth of the nation they rose to higher but similar responsibilities. In the many offices they have held they have been marked by a conscientious and even punctilious sense of duty. They inherit powerful physiques, and are able to do more work than men with poorer and weaker frames. This physical superiority has marked their race for at least two centuries, and may be connected with the success which nearly all of them have attained in life.



Gardiner

XIV

GARDINER



N the seventeenth century, the Indian tribes of New England seem to have been more belligerent than those of the Middle States. The annals of the Pilgrims and Puritans are a long list of skirmishes and battles with the red men, while those of the Knickerbockers contain but very few. It may be that the gentle and peaceful Dutchmen were better adapted to deal with the aborigines than were the hot-blooded and impulsive dissenters of England and Wales.

The story of the pioneers of the Eastern States is full of fighting and bloodshed. These marked the career of Lion Gardiner the first Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, N. Y., and the founder of the Gardiner family in America. He was born in England in 1599, and received a more than ordinary education. As he grew up, he manifested independence of thought, and even in his early youth was a dissenter and a friend of the Puritans. He was brave and ambitious. Shortly after coming of age, he volunteered and joined the English army in Holland. This body of men garrisoned several towns and were called upon to perform all kinds of military duty.

Lion the Founder

Here young Gardiner is referred to in the ancient records as

"An Engineer and Master of Works of Fortification in the Leaguers of the Prince of Orange in the Low Countries." Even in those days this was a position of high importance, which necessitated professional skill and technical knowledge on the part of the occupant. He must have been a thorough master of his craft because, while in Holland, he was waited on by "certain eminent Puritans acting for a company of Lords and gentlemen in England, who approached him with an offer to go to New England and construct works of fortification and command them." He must have refused this offer at first, because the record states that the Committee finally secured him through the persuasion of the Rev. Hugh Peters, the Rev. John Davenport, and some other "well affected Englishmen of Rotterdam." The contract was a good one, judged by the standards of the time. He was to have a salary of one hundred pounds per annum for a term of four years, and himself and family were to receive transportation and subsistence to the place of destination. His work was to consist "only in the drawing, ordering, and making of a city, town, and forts of defence under the direction of John Winthrop, the Younger."

About this time, he married Mary Wilemson, daughter of Derike Wilemson of Woerdon, Holland. They arrived at Boston, Mass., in November, 1635. The bark in which he had crossed the sea needed repairs before proceeding to the Connecticut River, where a fort was to be constructed. Gardiner welcomed the delay, as it gave him an opportunity to see the New World, of which he had heard so many strange stories. But the thrifty Yankees did not propose to lose the opportunity his presence offered. They set him to work fortifying their own neighborhood, completing one fort on Fort Hill which had been begun by Governor Winthrop and another at Salem. Gardiner finished the first, and then visited Salem to look over the topography of the place.

He returned in high dudgeon and told the Boston elders that the people of Salem were in far greater danger of starvation than of any "foreign, potent enemy," and recommended that they

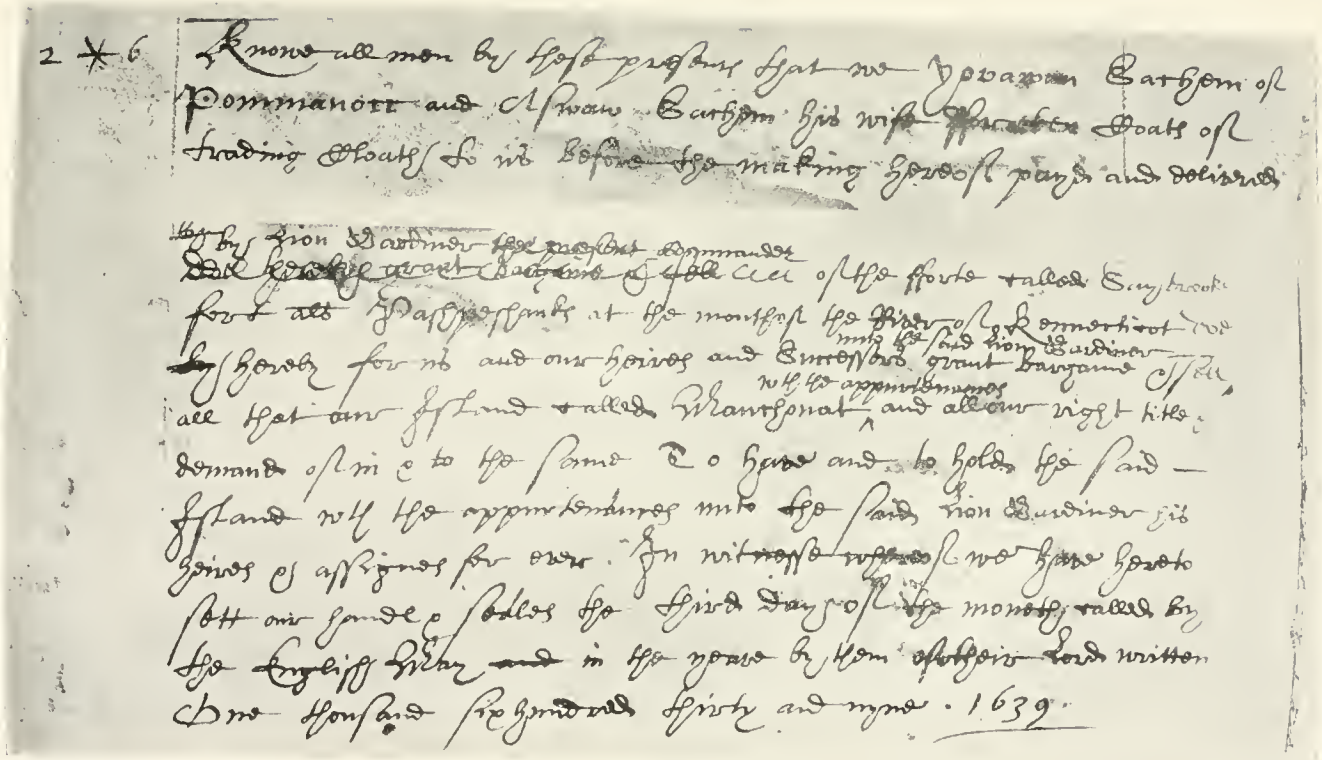
defer fortifications for the present and help the town make a livelihood. In the spring, he continued his journey and landed at the mouth of the Connecticut River. There he built the first fort in that part of the country. It was erected on a steep hill by the riverside, which was flanked by salt marshes and accessible only by a sandy beach from the mainland. The walls were made of square hewn timber, with palisade and ditch, and the narrow isthmus was further protected by a second palisade. The stronghold was named Saybrooke from Lord Say and Lord Brooke.

The work was done under dangerous auspices. Near them were the Pequots, who could turn out seven hundred warriors upon the beating of the war-drum, and beyond the Pequots were the Narragansetts and Mohegans, even stronger tribes. Still further away were the Dutch of New Amsterdam, who laid claim to the territory, and who viewed the newcomers as trespassers, if not as rogues. From the first, there was trouble with the red man. In the trying ordeal which followed, Gardiner displayed courage, wisdom, and knowledge of human nature. Had things been left to his control, there would have been scarcely any trouble, but the Massachusetts Commissioners were hasty and at times ill-tempered. They misunderstood the Indians, and so angered them as to bring war upon the settlement. In the fighting which ensued, Gardiner proved worthy of his name of Lion. One day he was struck by more than twenty arrows, but his buff coat preserved him, only one inflicting injury. The Indians, seeing him fall covered with shafts, thought that he was dead, and three days afterwards, when they made a second attack, and he promptly appeared at the head of the defenders, they were astonished beyond bounds. He increased this effect by firing two great guns, which caused "a great hubbub among them."

That year Governor Vane wrote to Gardiner asking him to prescribe the best way to quell the Pequots. In his reply, Gardiner sent an Indian arrow that had killed one of his men, with the head sticking fast half through the man's rib bone. This arrow, rather than the letter, had the desired result. By return ship the Governor

sent twenty stalwart men from Massachusetts Bay to reinforce the garrison. While many of the people favored the passive policy, Gardiner advocated carrying the war into Africa and attacking the Pequot stronghold at Mystic, beyond the Thames River. This plan was adopted by the colonists. A coalition was made between the settlers, the Narragansetts, and the Mohegans against the Pequots. Gardiner, Mason, and Underhill were placed in command, and together the allies descended upon Mystic, where in one brief hour the warlike Pequots were nearly exterminated. Those who were not killed in the engagement were hunted down by the Narragansetts and Mohegans. That day witnessed the obliteration of one of the most formidable tribes that ever lived in New England.

This victory had far-reaching consequences. The destruction of the Pequot power left the tribal supremacy open, and the Narragansetts, who were now the strongest, promptly came forward and claimed the honor of sovereignty. They demanded tribute from every other tribe in Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Long Island, and sent runners as far north as Vermont. Many of the tribes paid tribute, but the Montauks of Long Island declined. Wyandanch, their sachem, came to Saybrooke to make friends with the White Chief Gardiner, and to ask for his trade as well as his protection. His request was promptly granted. In 1639 Gardiner's contract came to an end by limitation. In the meantime, he had won the affection of Wyandanch, who secured for him Gardiner's Island, then known as Manchonac, and a formal conveyance from Yovawan, the local sachem, and Aswaw, sachem, and wife. This deed is still in existence. According to tradition, the consideration paid for the island was one large black dog, one gun, a quantity of powder and shot, some rum, and a few Dutch blankets. The Captain moved over to his new estate, and there began the arduous task of improving the land. The same year (1639) he obtained a grant from the royal government creating his estate a manor and lordship. He took good care of his red neighbors, who manifested their gratitude by presenting him with various tracts of land. He obtained others by purchase, and before



The Indian Deed of Gardiner's Island

Reproduced from "Lion Gardiner and His Descendants," by Curtis C. Gardiner

his death was the owner of an estate of noble size and fertility. He died at the age of sixty-four.

David [1636], Lion's only son, was educated in England, where he met and married Mistress Mary Leringman, widow, of Westminster. His was a busy life. Gardiner's Island was mainly woody wilderness, and his possessions on the mainland were scarcely better. By degrees, he converted the territory into a rich property, and added to it by purchasing various tracts on the eastern end of Long Island. He was public-spirited, and took a lively interest in the affairs of the time. In the struggle between Holland and England, he was a stanch advocate of the mother country, and was one of the resolute land-owners who made and held eastern Long Island as a part of the colony of Connecticut. It was his practice to attend the General Assembly of the latter province as the representative of the east-end towns of Southold and Easthampton. While serving in this capacity, he died, in 1689. Upon his tomb in New Haven is the following quaint epitaph:

David the Second Lord

"Here lyeth the body of Mr. David Gardiner of Gardiner's Island, deceased, July 10, 1689, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. Well, sick, dead, in one hour's space. Engrave the remembrance of death on thy heart, when as thou doest see how quickly hours depart."

The leader of the third generation was John [1661], oldest son of David, and third proprietor of Gardiner's Island. His life was well summed up by one of his descendants in the early part of the 18th century, who said: "John was a hearty, active, robust man; generous and upright; sober at home and jovial abroad, and swore sometimes; but always kept a chaplain on the island. He was a good farmer, and always made good improvements on the island; he made a great deal of money, although a high liver, and had a great deal to do for his four wives' connections; he gave them, for those times, large portions." His first wife was Mary King, by whom he had seven children; his second, Sarah Chandler, by whom he had two; his third and fourth, Elizabeth Allyn and Elizabeth Hedges, by whom he had no issue.

John the Third Lord

John was the hero of many romantic stories in the 18th century on account of his having received a visit from the redoubtable Captain Kidd. Unfortunately for the romances, the facts were few and commonplace. In June, 1699, the freebooter, in his sloop *San Antonio*, arrived in the roadstead near Gardiner's Island. John, after waiting two days, called upon the vessel, and made the acquaintance of the pirate captain, who proved very civil and well-behaved. They transacted some business in which Kidd showed himself to be both courteous and generous, making presents to both Gardiner and Mrs. Gardiner, and asking the former to take care of some goods and treasure until his return. Without Gardiner knowing it, Kidd buried considerable treasure upon the island. Those who have dreamed of the vast booty of the immortal pirate-craft, will be somewhat disappointed in knowing that the treasure consisted of 1100 ounces of gold, 2000 ounces of silver, and 17 ounces of precious stones, and in value amounted to about thirty thousand dollars.

David [1691], oldest son of John, was the fourth Lord of the Manor. Of him the old record says: "David was much of a gentleman and a good farmer, and kept about 200 head of cattle, 40 horses, and 3000 sheep; and was something of a hunter, having killed in one year 365 wild ducks and 65 wild geese." He improved his estate in many particulars, brought farm laborers from Connecticut, and developed traffic between Southold and New Haven.

David the Fourth Lord

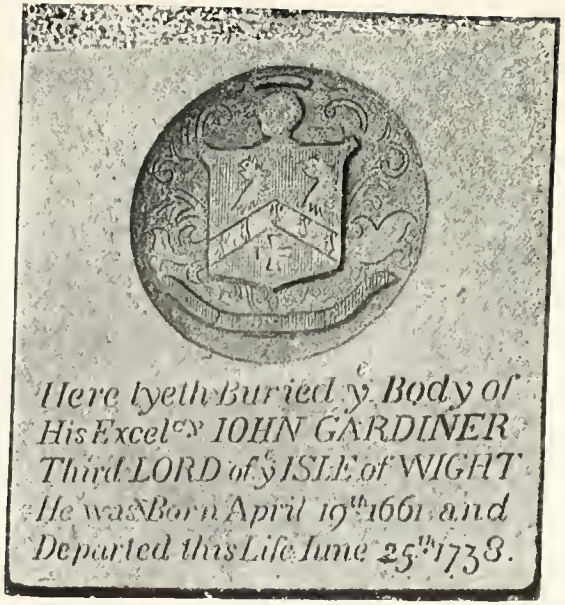
Captain Samuel [1695], brother of David, settled in Easthampton, L. I., where for many years he was the chief citizen of the place. He married Elizabeth Coit, by whom he had two children.

Captain Joseph [1697], a third son of John, settled in Groton, Conn., where he was a farmer, trader, and ship-owner, and built up a large estate. He married Sara Grant, by whom he had six children.

Capt. Joseph

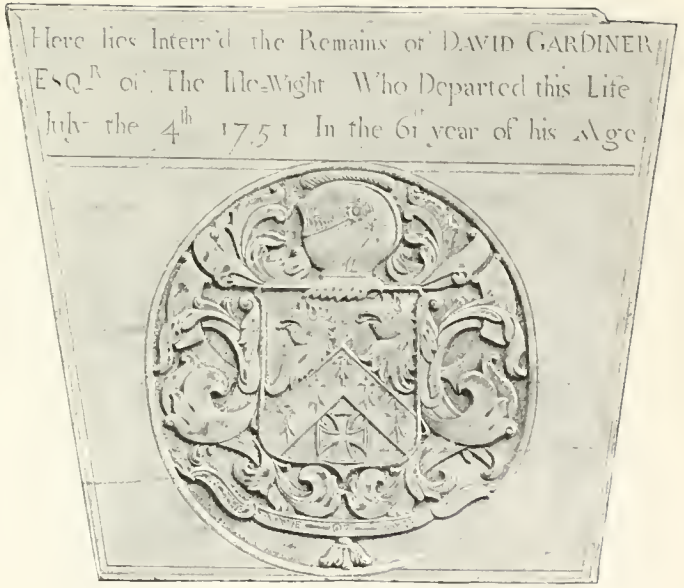
In the fifth generation were several members of importance. Colonel Abraham [1721], son of the fourth Lord of the Manor, was a patriotic citizen and a shrewd business man. Though a patriot in convictions, he felt it his duty to remain

Col. Abraham


Here lyeth Buried ye Body of
His Excelcy IOHN GARDINER
Third LORD of ye ISLE of WIGHT
He was Born April 19th 1661 and
Departed this Life June 25th 1738.

Inscription on the
Tomb of John Gardiner

From a photograph


Here lies Interr'd the Remains of DAVID GARDINER
ESQR of The Ile-Wight Who Departed this Life
July the 4th 1751 In the 61st year of his Age

Inscription on the
Tomb of David Gardiner

From a photograph

neutral during the Revolution, on account of his representing the Gardiner estate in which so many of his relatives, especially minor children, were vitally interested. His son, however, Dr. Nathaniel [1759], entered the Colonial army with his father's consent, and made the parental mansion his headquarters. The Colonel married Mary Smith, by whom he had five children. His kinsmen, John, Jeremiah, Samuel, and John, Jr., of Easthampton, were staunch Revolutionists, and made the family name feared and respected by the British forces.

Dr. Nathaniel the Patriot

The fifth Lord of the Manor was John [1714]. He married, first, Elizabeth Mulford, and, second, Deborah Lothrop Avery.

John the Fifth Lord

In the sixth generation were many members of eminence. David [1738], sixth Lord of the Manor, began to build the Manor house, but he died of consumption before it was finished. He married Jerusha Buel, by whom he had two sons. John, his brother [1747], settled on Eaton's Neck, and was the founder of a powerful branch. He married Joanna Conkling, by whom he had nine children. Upon her death, he married, second, Rachel Gardiner, his cousin, and, third, Mistress Hannah Havens, a widow. He inherited a handsome fortune, and increased it largely by his own exertion.

David the Sixth Lord

Captain Abraham [1763] was the chief citizen of Easthampton of his time. Daniel Denison [1763], son of William, was a builder, lumberman, and contractor in central New York, where he was instrumental in the development of Ogdensburg, and in the founding of the lumber business in that part of the State. He married Eunice Otis, by whom he had six children.

Dr. John [1752] was the ablest of his period. At the breaking out of the Revolution he volunteered on the colonial side, where he became assistant surgeon. Captured by the British, he was imprisoned on the hospital ship *Jersey* at the Wallabought, but owing to his extraordinary vitality he survived the horrors of that infamous prison. After the war, he began to practise his profession in Southold, and became celebrated for his skill throughout New York State. In difficult cases, he was called

Dr. John

upon to go to distant points, and on several occasions to New York City, which was then two days' journey distant. He married, first, Abigail Worth, by whom he had six children: and, second, Margaret Moore, by whom he had two. Another talented son was Howell [1776], son of Jeremiah, who was an inventor of great talent, making many improvements in the machinery used by the mills of his time. He settled in Greenfield, N. Y., where he was Justice of the Peace for twenty years, and a member of the Assembly for three terms. He married, first, Elenor Groesbeck, and, second, Phœbe Weed. By his first wife, there were five children, and by his second, one.

Howell the Inventor

The seventh generation brought forward many men of distinction. John Lyon [1770], the seventh Lord of the Manor, was graduated at Princeton (1789). He was essentially a scholar and antiquarian, wrote many valuable monographs upon historical and biographical subjects, and made a notable collection of ancient books, manuscripts, and relics of historic interest. He married Sarah Griswold, by whom he had five children.

John the Seventh Lord

David, his brother [1772], was graduated at Princeton (1789), and settled in Flushing, L. I., where he was prominent in public and church affairs. He was among the first to introduce the culture of Spanish merino sheep on Long Island. By his first wife, Julia Havens, he had three children; by his second wife, Lydia Dann, he had no issue.

David, the lawyer [1784], son of Abram, was graduated from Yale (1804), studied law with Sylvanus Miller, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1807. He settled in Easthampton, and, having amassed a fortune, gave up legal practice for literature and politics. He wrote much historical matter of value, and served as State Senator from 1824 to 1828. He married Juliana McLachlan, by whom he had four children. His daughter Juliana married John Tyler, the President of the United States.

David the Senator

Samuel Smith [1789], brother of David the lawyer, was a lawyer and political leader. Among the offices he filled were the

following : Secretary of the New York Constitutional Convention, 1821; Assemblyman, 1823–24; and Deputy Collector, Port of New York, 1825–28. He resided in New York City and at his manor on Shelter Island. He was twice married, first to Mary Catharine L'Hommedieu, by whom he had three children, and, second, to Susan Mott.

Samuel Smith

Baldwin [1791], son of John, was for many years a wealthy and influential merchant in New York City. He married Louise Leroy Veron, by whom he had nine children.

The Rev. John David [1781] was a famous Biblical scholar and pulpit orator in the first half of the nineteenth century. He was graduated from Yale (1804) and took sacred orders (1811). He had congregations in New Jersey and New York. His first wife was Frances Mulford, by whom he had three children, and his second, Mary L'Hommedieu, by whom he had eleven.

Rev. John D.

In the eighth generation, David Johnson [1804] was graduated from Yale [1824). He was the eighth proprietor of Gardiner's Island, and died unmarried and intestate (1829). This broke the entail, which had continued from the days of Lion the Founder. John Griswold [1812], his brother, the ninth proprietor of the estate, was a scholarly and hospitable man, noted for his courtesy and benefactions. He died unmarried. Samuel Buell [1815], the third brother, became the tenth proprietor. Like the other two, he was scholarly, hospitable, and philanthropic. He married Mary Thompson of New York, by whom he had four children.

David J. the Eighth Lord

In the ninth generation, David Johnson II., son of Samuel Buell, was the eleventh proprietor. His brother, John Lyon, the twelfth proprietor, married Coralie Livingston Jones of New York, by whom he has had five children: Coralie Livingston, Adele Griswold, Lyon, John, and Winthrop. Mrs. John Lyon is the President of the Colonial Dames of America, representing through marriage and descent no less than seventeen of the founders of the republic. Their daughter, Adele Griswold, won national fame by

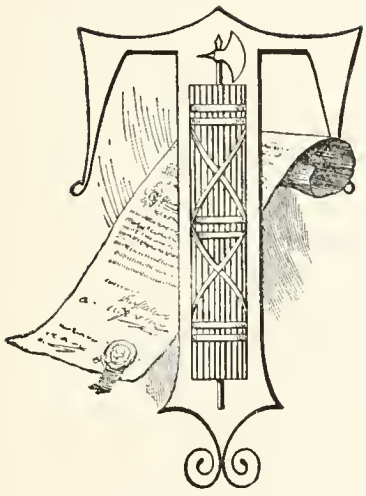
David J. Eleventh Lord

John L. Twelfth Lord

J. Hamilton

XV

HAMILTON



THE great romances of the world are not those of the novelist, but of actual life. What can be more picturesque than the story of a poor boy who comes to a strange land, and there, through a marvellous combination of bravery, courtesy, tact, and intellectuality, rises to be one of its immortals, and who, at the very zenith of his course, is cut down by the bullet of a jealous rival? This was the career of Alexander Hamilton, one of the fathers of the Republic. He was born [1757] on the island of Nevis, Leeward Isles, British West Indies. His father was James Hamilton, the fourth son of Alexander Hamilton, Laird of Grange and Kambus-Keith, one of the oldest of the cadet branches of the Scotch family of Hamilton. James was a proprietor at Nevis, where he was engaged in commerce. He seems to have been a dreamer and a poet, rather than a business man. His enterprise was unavailing, and nearly all of his life he was involved in commercial and legal troubles. On his mother's side, Alexander was descended from a distinguished Huguenot family named Faucette.

James

The Leeward Islands have often been compared to the Land of the Lotus-eaters. They are conducive to calm and even to

indolence. Only the strongest wills are able to overcome the sensuous charms of the place. In a community where education was backward and where ambition was looked at with pity, Alexander soon attracted attention by his desire to rise in life. The people of the place helped him in many ways. He received a fair English training, and a course in French so thorough that before he was twenty he was able to write and speak that tongue with the fluency of a native. Oddest of all, he attended for some time the school of a poor Jewess, who taught him the Decalogue and many prayers in Hebrew, which he was wont to recite when but a child to the astonishment of his townspeople. At seven he had become a devotee of books, almost a bookworm.

Alexander the Statesman

When twelve, he secured employment with Nicholas Cruger, a wealthy St. Croix merchant. From this period a letter is preserved which shows the precocity of the lad.

"St. Croix, Nov. 11, 1769.

"Dear Edward:

"This serves to acknowledge the receipt of yours per Capt. Lowndes, which was delivered me yesterday. The truth of Capt. Lightbowen and Lowndes's information is now verified by the presence of your father and sister, for whose safe arrival I pray, and that they may convey that satisfaction to your soul, that must naturally flow from the sight of absent friends in health; and shall for news this way refer you to them. As to what you say, respecting your soon having the happiness of seeing us all, I wish for an accomplishment of your hopes, provided they are concomitant with your welfare, otherwise not; though doubt whether I shall be present or not, for, to confess my weakness, Ned, my ambition is prevalent so that I contemn the grovelling condition of a clerk, or the like, to which my fortune condemns me, and would willingly risk my life, though not my character, to exalt my station. I am confident, Ned, that my youth excludes me from any hopes of immediate preferment, nor do I desire it; but I mean to prepare the way for futurity. I'm no philosopher, you

see, and may be justly said to build castles in the air; my folly makes me ashamed, and beg you 'll conceal it; yet, Neddy, we have seen such schemes successful, when the projector is constant. I shall conclude by saying I wish there was a war.—I am, dear Edward, yours,

ALEX. HAMILTON."

(Addressed to Edward Stevens in New York.)

This from a stripling of twelve, living in the lazy atmosphere of the Antilles! It was almost a miracle. In that letter the man can be discerned in embryo, resolute but discreet, ambitious but conscientious, adventurous but upright, hopeful and faithful, affectionate and tactful, brilliant but patient.

These qualities must have exerted a profound influence upon all those around him. Three years afterwards his employer and some other friends sent him to the colonies to perfect his education. According to family tradition, he could have been sent to England, but, with a wisdom beyond his years, preferred America as possessing greater opportunities for his youthful ambitions. He entered a school at Elizabethtown, where he fitted himself for college within a year, and in 1774 was matriculated at King's College, now Columbia University. Here he proved himself a brilliant student, standing in the front rank in all his classes. Even now the storm was brewing which was to culminate in the Revolution. From the first he espoused the cause of the colonies. The very year he entered college he began to speak and write against the Crown, and to advocate armed resistance to oppression. With a sincerity as rare in those days as it is at the present time, he practised what he preached. Advising others to learn the arts of war, he himself took up fencing, the use of firearms, and the clumsy manual of tactics of that period. In March, 1776, he volunteered, and, although but nineteen years of age, so strongly had he impressed himself upon the authorities that he was appointed captain of a New York company of artillery. Even before his commission had been issued he was in the field.

In that year and the following he took part in the battles of

Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, and the crossing of the Raritan River. In battle and camp he showed himself to be a soldier of the Chevalier Bayard type, brave as a lion before his enemies, gentle and kind as a woman to his own troops. The love which he won from his men soon extended to the other commands of the American forces, so that no surprise was created when, in March, 1777, he was made lieutenant-colonel and aide-de-camp to George Washington. He resigned this honorable position in 1781, but it was to secure greater liberty of action, and not to obtain rest after four strenuous years of service. Immediately after his resignation was accepted, he started new projects on his own account, and soon was at the head of an infantry regiment. Here he must have been in his element, because his men were mainly veterans, and his next in command was Major Nicholas Fish, a soldier as brilliant as himself. They took part at the siege of Yorktown, and in October of that year carried one of the strongest British redoubts at the point of the bayonet.

The surrender of Cornwallis was the practical end of the war. Unlike many other soldiers, Hamilton did not wait for a military or civil commission as a reward for his services in the field. He dropped the sword and took up the practice of the law. He cared for war only as a means to an end. He never was confused by false glory. Neither, on the other side, did he have that shrinking and fear of the military power which have marked so many able lawyers and diplomats. This was noticeable during the imbroglio of the United States with France (1798), when Hamilton was appointed Washington's Inspector-General and second in command. The following year, when Washington died, he was made Commander-in-Chief of the American armies. Here, fortunately for the cause of humanity, his services were not required, the army was disbanded, and its leader retired to civil life. He was an able lawyer, an eloquent speaker, and a brilliant writer. His essays on political science, embodied in *The Federalist* are masterpieces.

In 1789 he was made Secretary of the Treasury, a position at that time fraught with onerous duties. He formulated and carried through his funding and banking systems, and won the reputation

Mrs. Alexander Hamilton

From the painting by Inman

of being the greatest American financier of his age. The man's activities were boundless. He served four years in the Continental Congress and one year in the New York State Assembly. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and the author of several hundred essays upon political, legal, financial, and military topics. He was a tremendous personality, who blocked or barred the ambitions of scores of smaller men. So long as he lived there was but little opportunity for them to realize their aspirations. For years the air was filled with rumors of impending duels between Hamilton and various politicians of that period. Of the many who desired his end, Burr seems to have been the only one with enough courage to attempt the deed.

Hamilton was as successful in love as in war and civil life. Just after the battle of Saratoga he met Elizabeth Schuyler, daughter of General Philip Schuyler, one of the most beautiful and accomplished women of that period, whom he married in 1780.

Hamilton had six sons, who seem to have inherited the virtues of both their parents. Philip [1782], the oldest, named after his grandfather Philip Schuyler, was graduated with high honors from Columbia in 1800, but was killed in a duel the following year, on the very spot where his father was to die three years afterwards.

Alexander [1786], the second son, was graduated from Columbia in 1804, and was admitted to the bar, but went abroad and was with the Duke of Wellington's army in Portugal, where he learned military tactics and strategy. On hearing rumors of an impending conflict between Great Britain and the United States, he returned home, volunteered, and was made a captain of infantry. He served as aide-de-camp to General Morgan Lewis, making an excellent record. In 1822 he was appointed United States District Attorney for Florida, and in 1823 Florida Land Commissioner. He was active in developing that State, and when his work was over returned to the North, where during the remainder of his life he was busy in the development of real estate on Manhattan Island.

Captain Alexander II.

11

James Alexander [1788], the third son, was graduated from Columbia in 1805. He served in the War of 1812 as major and inspector. President Jackson made him Secretary of State ad interim in 1829. The next month he was appointed United States District Attorney for the Southern District of New York. He led a long and eventful life, being prominent in legal, political, literary, and social circles.

James Alexander the Lawyer

John Church [1792], the fourth son, was graduated from Columbia in 1809, and became a successful lawyer. During the War of 1812 he was a lieutenant and afterwards an aide-de-camp to General Harrison. He is perhaps best known as an author, his chief work being the *Memoirs* of his father, whose writings he also edited. William Steven [1797], the fifth son, was a student in the United States Military Academy, served as a colonel in the Black Hawk War, and held many offices of honor and trust in Illinois, Wisconsin, and California, where he closed his life. The youngest son, Philip [1802] was an Assistant District Attorney in New York City, and a Judge Advocate of the Naval Retiring Board. The generation was notable for the high attainments of all its members.

John Church the Author

Judge Philip

The third generation, of which many members are still alive, has ably sustained the reputation of its predecessors. Of the children of James Alexander, Alexander III. was a distinguished lawyer and diplomat who served as Secretary of Legation at Madrid under Washington Irving, Minister; Eliza, who married George L. Schuyler, the philanthropist; and Mary Morris, who married her brother-in-law after the death of her sister. Of the children of John Church Hamilton, who married Maria Eliza Van den Heuval, daughter of Baron Van den Heuval, the most distinguished in military circles is Major-General Schuyler Hamilton [1822]. He was graduated at West Point in 1841, and served with honor in the Mexican war. From 1847 to 1854 he was aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott. At the outbreak of the civil conflict he volunteered as a private in the Seventh Regiment, rose to be an officer on the staff of Gen. Benjamin F.

Major-General Schuyler

John Church Hamilton
From a photograph

Monument to Alexander Hamilton,
at Weehawken, N. J.

Butler, and thereafter military secretary to General Scott. He next was assistant chief of staff to General Halleck, with the rank of colonel. Made brigadier-general in November, 1861, he took part in the operations of the Armies of the Tennessee and the Cumberland, and displayed such ability that he was made major-general in 1862. In February, 1863, he broke down from ill-health due to exposure, which kept him an invalid for several years. Since 1871 he has devoted himself to hydrographic engineering and authorship.

Charles Apthorp, another son of John Church, inherited his father's legal ability, and after a successful career at the bar rose to be Supreme Court Judge of Wisconsin. William Gaston [1832], fourth son of John Church, is a civil and mechanical engineer, inventor, and scientist. He was president and engineer of the Jersey City Locomotive Works, president of the Hamilton Steeled-Wheel Company, consulting mechanical engineer to the Pennsylvania Railroad, and a director of the Mexican, Central American, and South American Telegraph Company. He is prominent in New York philanthropies, being an officer in many charitable associations, hospitals, and other institutions. He married Charlotte Pierson.

Judge Charles Apthorp

William Gaston, Engineer

Alexander, of Tarrytown, is another son of John Church, who is prominent in patriotic and church circles.

The daughters of John Church were Charlotte Augusta, Maria Eliza (Peabody), Adelaide, Elizabeth (Cullum), and Alice, all of whom were distinguished in the philanthropic world.

Of Philip, the leading representative is Dr. Allen McLane [1848]. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia University) in 1870, and is a medical practitioner in New York City. As an alienist and specialist in nervous diseases he is one of the most eminent of living physicians. At the trial of Guiteau, the assassin of President Garfield, he was an expert witness for the Government. He is also an author and editor, and has written much upon his special subjects.

Dr. Allen McLane

Of the fourth generation, a notable member is Schuyler Hamilton, Jr., a son of the Major-General. Like nearly all of his ances-

Schuyler, Jr., Architect

tors, he is a Columbia man, having been graduated in arts in 1872, and in science in 1876. He is an architect of marked skill and originality.

William Pierson, son of William Gaston, is a prominent New

William Pierson

York banker and a member of the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co. He married Juliet P. Morgan, by whom he has had issue.

The keynote of the Hamilton family is intellectuality. They do not tend toward trade or commerce, and in whatever calling they engage they seem to be inspired by love for the industry and not for its emoluments. In war they are brilliant soldiers, but their attitude is that of the strategist, not the butcher. In law they are jurists rather than practitioners. They have a talent for organization and administration, and wherever they have been called upon to employ executive ability they have invariably succeeded. On the social side they have been marked by urbanity and tact. This would seem to be derived from their Huguenot forbears, just as their martial and mental virtues come from their Scotch ancestry. They are fiercely patriotic, and never hesitate to drop all private concerns the moment they feel that their services are required by the nation. Probably no other American family has been characterized by so large a proportion of soldiers to civilians in its own ranks. While their literary talent never runs to poetry, in their private lives they manifest a strong poetic temperament. It breathes out here and there in their literary composition. There is scarcely a volume by a Hamilton in which there are not touches of sentiment. This was notably the case with the head of the race. Throughout Alexander's correspondence are veins of delicacy and grace which make delightful reading. No finer example of this phase of his mentality can be found than one of his love letters to the beautiful woman about to become his wife. The original is in the possession of member of the family.

"I would not have you imagine, Miss, that I write to you

so often either to gratify your wishes or to please your vanity; but merely to indulge myself, and to comply with that restless propensity of my mind which will not allow me to be happy when I am not doing something in which you are concerned. This may seem a very idle disposition in a philosopher and a soldier; but I can plead illustrious examples in my justification. Achilles had like to have sacrificed Greece and his glory to his passion for a female captive; and Anthony lost the world for a woman. I am sorry the times have so changed as to oblige me to summon antiquity for my apology, but I confess, to the disgrace of the present age, that I have not been able to find many who are as far gone as myself in such laudable zeal for the fair sex. I suspect, however, if others knew the charms of my sweetheart as well as I do, I should have a great number of competitors. I wish I could give you an idea of her—you have no conception how sweet a girl she is—it is only in my heart that her image is truly drawn. She has a lovely form and a mind still more lovely; she is all goodness, the gentlest, the dearest, the tenderest of her sex. Ah, Betsey, how I love her . . . . Well, my love, here is the middle of October; a few weeks more and you are mine; a sweet reflection to me—is it so to my charmer? Do you find yourself more or less anxious for the moment to arrive as it approaches? This is a good criterion to determine the degree of your affection by. You have had an age for consideration, time enough for even a woman to know her mind in. Do you begin to repent or not? Remember you are going to do a very serious thing. For though our sex has generously given up a part of its prerogatives, and husbands have no longer the power of life and death, as the wiser husbands of former days had, yet we still retain the power of happiness and misery; and, if you are prudent, you will not trust the felicity of your future life to one in whom you have not good reason for implicit confidence. I give you warning—don't blame me if you make an injudicious choice—and if you should be disposed to retract, don't give me the trouble of a journey to Albany, and then do as did a certain

lady I have mentioned to you, find out the day before we are to be married that 'you can't like the man'; but of all things, I pray you don't make the discovery afterwards—for this would be worse than all. But I do not apprehend its being the case. I think we know each other well enough to understand each other's feelings, and to be sure our affection will not only last, but be progressive. I stopped to read over my letter—it is a motley mixture of fond extravagance and sprightly dulness; the truth is, I am too much in love to be either reasonable or witty. I feel in the extreme; and when I attempt to speak of my feelings I rave. I have remarked to you before that real tenderness has always a tincture of sadness, and when I affect the lively my melting heart rebels. It is separated from you and it cannot be cheerful. Love is a sort of insanity, and everything I write savors strongly of it; that you return it is the best proof of your madness also. I tell you, my Betsey, you are negligent; you do not write me often enough. Take more care of my happiness, for there is nothing your Hamilton would not do to promote yours."

Hoffman

XVI

HOFFMAN

AMONG the commanding races of Europe the Norseman stood out pre-eminent. His superb physical strength, his curious nature in which ferocious valor was tempered and even balanced by his love of the pleasures of life, his grim contempt for nature's ugly moods, his love of travel and of home, all combined to make him a memorable personality in European annals from the fourth to the seventeenth century. Scandinavia is but a small and sterile country, with a sparse population, and yet for a thousand years it exerted as wide an influence upon the destinies of Christendom as many richer, stronger, and more populous lands.

In the settlement of the New World it contributed its share of pioneers and explorers. One of the first colonies sent out from Europe was that of New Christiania on the Delaware, which was conquered and added to the Dutch possessions by Governor Stuyvesant. The fate of this colony did not deter the men of the North from following in the footsteps of their unsuccessful predecessors. Nor was there any reason, excepting insignificant political ones, for their being deterred. They were Protestants, as were the Dutch and English; they were lovers of liberty and believers

in the home rule of that period. They were accustomed to rough living and to the perils of the sea. Thus from almost the beginning of the seventeenth century until the present time, there has been a steady movement of Swedes, Norwegians, Danes, and Finns from northern Europe to the shores of America.

The first family of distinction in this migration was the one founded by Martin Hermanzen Hoffman [1625], who was born at Revel in Esthonia, on the Gulf of Finland. He is said to have been Rittmaster in the army of King Gustavus Adolphus. Prior to his departure for America, he lived a short time in Holland. He came to New Netherlands in 1657, and settled first in Esopus (1658), and two years afterwards in New Amsterdam. Life was not altogether uneventful to the sturdy Norseman. Over the settlements along the Hudson hung the vague fear of an Indian outbreak, and every man held himself in readiness to give battle to the redskins. In 1658, at Esopus, there was every indication of an onslaught by the savages, and both the garrison and the farmers were under arms. The former was under command of Ensign Smith, who was in favor of a peace policy. In pursuance of this plan he gave orders that no one should resort to arms until there was an attack by the Indians. The latter, misunderstanding the policy, became more threatening, and began depredations. Martin and the other farmers promptly seized their weapons and without the aid of the garrison fell upon the savages and drove them away. He incurred the enmity of the officials, but won the respect and love of all the people. It was probably this popularity at Kingston which induced him to go back there from Fort Orange twenty years afterwards.

Martin the Founder

He must have brought over considerable wealth with him, as in 1661 he resided on Lower Broadway, and was a large taxpayer. Life on Manhattan does not seem to have agreed with him, because after a few years he removed to Albany, then known as Fort Orange, where he resided for nine or ten years. Again he changed his residence and settled in Esopus, or Kingston, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a man of great energy. Besides managing his property and opening up new territory in Ulster

Martin Hoffman

From a painting

The Hoffman Residence near Upper Red Hook, N. Y.

Erected by Zacharias Hoffman in 1760

County, he had a large saddlery and leather business, which he conducted for several years.

He was an able man of affairs, as well as a good husband and father. This can be seen in the old records, where there are accounts of the baptizing of his children in the presence of their parents and relatives, of their education, and of their starting in life by the placing of real estate in their names.

He married, first, Lysbeth Hermans, who died without issue, and secondly, Emmerentje Claesen De Witte, by whom he had five children. Four of these reached maturity and married, and all of them were wealthy and prosperous. His portrait has come down from the past, and shows a strong face with a high, intellectual forehead and a jaw indicative of force and determination.

In the second generation two stalwart sons kept up the family line, Captain Zecharias, or Zacharias, and Captain Nicolaes, or Nicholas. They were prosperous farmers and invested their large earnings with wise judgment in real estate. The former became one of the largest landed proprietors in Ulster county, while the latter purchased territory in both Ulster and Dutchess counties. This was the beginning of the Hoffman estates on the east side of the Hudson, and marks the appearance of the family in the roll of the large landed proprietors of the New Netherlands. Beyond their wealth and military prestige, they had already formed influential connections by marriage. By the time of the third generation they were related to many of the chief families of that period. Among these were Pruyn, Bogardus, Du Bois, Jansen, Wyckoop, and Dekker. Captain Zacharias married Cester Pruyn, and Captain Nicholas, Janetje Crispell. Both this and the succeeding generation were fortunate in their marriages. In every instance the partners were healthy, vigorous, and able, as well as comparatively rich in worldly goods. The unions were based upon love, which in those days contained a large religious element.

Captains Zecharias and Nicolaes

The husbands and wives were active members of the Dutch Reformed Church, and found their chief pleasure in works of piety and charity. They seemed to have lived with greater simplicity

than their wealthy Dutch and English neighbors. The family accounts, which have been preserved, show very small expenditures for luxuries and for wines and other beverages of the period. Probably in consequence of this fact is due the remarkable physical vigor which the race displayed from the very start. The prosperous people of that time who indulged in high living had fewer descendants, and in their households there was a larger infant mortality. The Hoffmans, on the other hand, were noted for their health and strength, and for the number of descendants who reached maturity and became parents in their turn.

The third generation was marked by three men of striking personality. Of these the most prominent was Colonel Martin [1706], son of Captain Nicholas. Born in Kingston, he settled near Red Hook in Dutchess County, upon land which had been bought by his father. Here he developed the property into one of the best farms along the Hudson, and established a first-class grist-mill, from which the neighborhood came to be known as "Hoffman's Mills." He was an ideal American in his energy and industry. He made money rapidly, and invested it in farms, houses, orchards, forests, waterfalls, quarries, and mines. He developed all the known resources of the neighborhood, and long before he died he had enriched his neighbors as well as himself. His views were broad, and his activities varied in public as well as private affairs. He took pleasure in fostering the military system of Dutchess County; so much so that his name is largely in evidence for a generation in the State archives at Albany. This energy secured to Dutchess County a full complement of arms and munitions of war. It made the young men trained soldiers, so that when the Revolution broke out it found Dutchess County a stronghold which was almost impregnable to the British arms.

Col. Martin

He was a Justice of the Peace, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, an Indian Commissioner, and a member of many committees, both royal and provincial. He was twice married, his first wife being Tryntje Benson, and his second, Alida Livingston Hansen. Of his ten children, nine grew up and were mar-

ried, and to each was given or bequeathed an estate so large as to make the recipient affluent.

Judge Anthony, [1711], second son of Capt. Nicholas was a worthy brother of Colonel Martin. He was a trustee of Kingston, and a civil magistrate for that city for many terms between 1742 and 1780. In 1775 he was one of the signers of the "Ulster County Roll of Honor," also known as the "Articles of Association in Favor of the Cause of Liberty." He was a member of the Provincial Congress, a Judge of Dutchess County, and in 1780 a Regent of the University of the State of New York. During the Revolution, he was tireless in his efforts on behalf of the colonies, and contributed largely of his means to that end. His was a busy life. He built and conducted additional mills, established several large stores, and bought sloops, with which he maintained a large freight business between Albany on the north and New York on the south, touching at all the intermediate points on the Hudson. Often when there was a demand, he would send his vessels upon longer voyages up Long Island Sound, and even down the coast. He was singularly shrewd in such matters, and, in addition, was lucky. His sloops seldom encountered any accident, and were noted for making quick passages. The profits of his many industries were never allowed to lie idle, but were promptly invested in other fields, more especially in real estate in Ulster County. With his brothers, Colonel Martin and Captain Zacharias II., he acquired large holdings in Dutchess County. He married Catharina Van Gaasbeck, by whom he had ten children.

Judge Anthony

Capt. Zacharias II. [1713] settled at Red Hook when he was forty-two years of age. Here he built the handsome stone mansion, then the finest in the neighborhood, known as "Hoffman's Castle," and which in 1902 was in good preservation. He followed the same line of policy as his brothers, and engaged in the same industries. Like Colonel Martin, he was a good soldier, and for a long time was the captain of militia in his district. In 1775 he was among the signers of the pledge repudiating the British Government. His estates were so large in his

Capt. Zacharias II.

old age as to give rise to a *bon-mot*. A traveller asking a Red Hook man who owned the property thereabouts was answered: "Everything you can see on this side of the river is Hoffman's, and also on the other side. He does not own the river yet, but he hopes to before he dies." He married twice, his first wife being Helena Van Wyck; and his second, Letitia Van Wyck Brinckerhoff, by each of whom he had two children.

At the end of the third generation, the Hoffman family was one of the most prominent in the province. This was the result of their policy, which was very different from that of the great patroons. The latter desired to establish a landed aristocracy, and bought their lands in blocks, so as to have large continuous properties. This involved the purchase and maintenance of sterile districts, marshy lands, and unproductive hill country. Thus, though many of the famous estates of the time were very extensive, they brought in a small return as compared with their cost or size. The Hoffmans purchased land with a view to its value as an investment. It was scattered upon the map, but it always included fine farms, large water-power, available timber, and excellent dockage. Most of it paid a very handsome profit from the beginning, and nearly all of it increased in value from year to year by the growth of the community.

The fourth generation was marked by many talented and influential members. Nicholas [1736], son of Colonel Martin, was a wealthy merchant and a noted member of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He was a member of the General Committee of the City and County of New York, and an active man in ecclesiastical as well as mercantile and civic affairs. His wife, Sarah Ogden, was singularly like him in taste and activities. She was an officer or a member of the charitable organizations of that period, and was the organizer and first directress of the New York Orphan Asylum. Here for fifteen years she worked, it is said, harder than any of the employees. She was one of the first ladies of the city to adopt the new practice of calling in person upon the sick and the destitute in the poorer wards,

Nicholas the Merchant

Sarah Ogden

and built up a small society to perform that kind of philanthropic work.

Colonel Robert [1737], brother of Nicholas, settled in Poughkeepsie. He joined the militia when in his teens, and was a major in 1755. He rose to be lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and had charge of the raising of troops in Dutchess and Westchester counties for the Revolutionary army. The colonial documents of New York show him to have been possessed of much executive ability, and to have been as good a soldier as he was an administrator. When the war was over, he returned to his estates, where he passed the remainder of his life. He married Sarah Van Alstyne, by whom he had seven children, all growing up and marrying.

Colonel Robert

Colonel Anthony [1739], son of Colonel Martin, was another staunch Revolutionary soldier. He was graduated from Columbia in 1760 in the same class with Samuel Bayard, Philip Livingston, and Robert Watts. Upon graduation, he devoted himself to the management of his property and to public affairs. He was a member of the First, Third, and Fourth Provincial congresses, Regent of the New York University, Loan Officer for Dutchess County, and member of the Assembly. He made an admirable record in the Revolution, and was highly esteemed by the colonial generals. He married Mary Rutgers. He became an anti-slavery man towards the close of his career, and after freeing many slaves manumitted all the rest in his will.

Col. Anthony the Patriot

Captain Harmanus, the High Sheriff [1745], son of Colonel Martin, earned distinction in military, civil, official, and social life. He was one of the Associators for Liberty of Dutchess County in 1775, and before the breaking out of the Revolution a captain of the First Rhinebeck Company of Minute-Men. He served the seven years of the struggle, and in 1786, was made High Sheriff, in which office he remained until 1807. He inherited a large fortune, which he increased by judicious management, and also by three marriages, the first being to Catharine Douw, the second to Cornelia R. Vredenburgh, and the third to Catharine Verplanck. By the first

Captain Harmanus, High Sheriff

he had three children, by the second two, and by the third eight.

Captain Martin [1747], son of Colonel Martin, was one of the Associators of Liberty, like his brother, and was Captain of the Third Company of Rhinebeck. He served through the war with great credit, and upon the return of peace devoted himself to the management of his estates in Dutchess County. He married Margaret Bayard, by whom he had three children.

Captain Martin

Lieutenant Zachariah [1749], son of Colonel Martin, was a lieutenant in the Revolution, where he displayed gallantry and discipline. He was wounded, and contracted consumption, from which he died in his prime. He married Jane Hoffman, his cousin, by whom he had three children.

Lieutenant Zachariah

Philip Livingston [1767], son of Colonel Martin, was a brilliant lawyer of his time, who was named after his father's college friend. He was admitted to the bar in 1790, and settled in Johnston, N. Y. He married Helena Kissam, by whom he had eight children.

Philip L.

Three of the sons of Judge Anthony deserve mention in this period. These were Nicholas Anthony [1745], Abraham [1747], and Judge Anthony A. [1756]. Nicholas Anthony was an Associator for Liberty; Abraham was an Associator and cornet in the army; Judge Anthony A. was a soldier, a member of the bar, and County Judge. Nicholas Anthony married Edy Silvester, by whom he had eleven children; Abraham, Rachel Du Bois, by whom he had seven children; and Judge Anthony A., Elizabeth Snedeker, and, upon her death, Gertrude Verplanck, by the former of whom he had two and by the latter four children.

Judge Anthony A.

The period of the four generations may be regarded as the first stage in the history of the family. Its career during this time was notable in many respects. Health, longevity, commercial talent, patriotism, piety, and the performance of public duty were its characteristics. These had brought it the success for which

most men yearn. In riches they were the equals of the chief patroons and the superiors of the other patroons and the merchants of New York. In civic affairs they had held scores of offices of honor and trust. In martial life they had supplied a large group of brave and capable soldiers to the forces of liberty. By marriage they had formed alliances with the most distinguished families of the province. The colony had become a province, and the province a State. From now on comes the second stage of the race, in which they are to make name and fame in law, literature, science, the Church, philanthropy, and public work.

The descendants now entered the fields of higher activity and won distinction in the professions, finance, and commerce. The first of the fifth generation was Martin [1763], son of Nicholas, who was a leading merchant in New York for many years. Noted for his public spirit, he took a lively interest in the great enterprises of the time. He was an esteemed member of the Chamber of Commerce, a leader in the volunteer fire department system, sachem of Tammany Hall, captain of the militia, and a grand master of freemasonry. So great was his integrity that on several occasions during the mercantile panics of his time, when he had been driven to the wall by heavy losses, he was promptly rescued and enabled to continue business through the assistance of his many friends. Not only did he pay back all the advances which they made, but after he had regained his former position, he went out of his way to assist those, in turn, who had once befriended him. He was twice married, his first wife being Beulah Murray, by whom he had five children, and his second, Mary Frances Seton, by whom he had ten.

Martin the Merchant

A more brilliant intellect was his brother, Josiah Ogden [1766]. He was a student of rare ability, and was admitted to the bar shortly after coming of age. Here he won celebrity by his eloquence and his skill in the examination of witnesses. He was a member of many learned bodies and president of the Philological Society of New York, which at that time was the most erudite organization in the country. In 1791 he was made grand sachem of Tammany Hall. In those days Tammany

Judge Josiah Ogden

was a patriotic society and not a party machine. After serving four terms in the Assembly, 1791–1796, he then was made Attorney-General of the State. He was next chosen Recorder of the city, and seven years afterwards was made Judge of the State Supreme Court. He was twice married, first to Mary Colden, by whom he had four children, and second to Maria Fenno, by whom he had three. He was a society leader and served as a representative of the city in nearly all the public functions of forty years.

Dr. William [1781], son of Harmanus, the High Sheriff, was a famous physician, who devoted much of his life to practising gratuitously among the poor of Westchester County. There was a number of small settlements around West Farms, composed of immigrants, in which, on account of their destitution, there was much disease. Here the good physician consecrated all the time he could spare. When he was buried, he is said to have had the largest funeral ever known in that district.

Dr. William

Philip Verplanck [1791], his brother, was a New York merchant and philanthropist. Another brother was Samuel Verplanck [1802]. He was admitted to the bar upon attaining his majority and achieved considerable success. Philip retired from practice, upon the unique ground that he did not have the eloquence of his great kinsman, Josiah Ogden, and established a dry-goods commission-house, which soon had a national reputation. It was so successful that he retired after a few years, becoming a special partner. He next turned his attention to moneyed corporations, in many of which he was a director.

Philip Verplanck the Churchman

Deeply interested in church matters he served as vestryman of Trinity Church and trustee of the General Theological Seminary. He was an energetic charity worker, making a specialty of the deaf and dumb, serving as a trustee of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and introducing many reforms in the treatment and education of those unfortunates. He married Glorvina Rossell Storm, by whom he had four children.

Dr. Richard Kissam [1791] was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1820, and entered the United States navy as a surgeon in 1824. He served with distinction up to his death in 1860.

Dr. Richard Kissam, U. S. Navy

Dr. Adrian, his brother [1797], studied at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and practised in New York and Sing Sing.

Anthony N. [1780], son of Nicholas A., was celebrated for his versatility. He was a brilliant student, directing his studies towards mechanics and the sciences. Becoming interested in steam-engineering, he came to New York from Rhinebeck, and, through his kinsmen, the Livingstons, became acquainted with Robert Fulton, the inventor. The acquaintanceship ripened into partnership, and resulted in his building and owning steamboats. According to tradition, he once said: "Chancellor Livingston has so profound a faith in the future of steam navigation that he is bound to put every relative into the business. I cannot complain myself, because I 've done better in this calling than I would have done in any other."

Anthony N. the Genius

After a prosperous career of twenty years he retired from business and devoted himself to literary pursuits. He was a fluent and pleasant writer, and might have made a high name in American literature if he had made it a life profession. He was married twice, his first wife being Phœbe Pell, by whom he had five children, and his second, Ann Cornelia Stoutenburgh, by whom he had eleven.

Richard Anthony [1785], son of Anthony A., received his education in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and shortly after graduation entered the United States navy. Here he proved a brave fighter as well as a skilful surgeon. He was killed by a cannon-shot in the War of 1812.

Richard A. the Naval Hero

Captain Beekman Verplanck [1789], son of Anthony A., entered the United States navy in 1805, and reached the grade of captain in 1829. He was on the frigate *Constitution,* "Old Ironsides," and took part in all her glorious battles. He commanded a gun at the victories over the *Guerrière,* the *Java,* the *Cyane,* and *Levant.* After the last-named

Captain Beekman V. of "Old Ironsides"

combat, he was put in charge of the *Cyane,* with a detachment of sailors, and sailed the battered craft into New York harbor, where he received an extraordinary ovation. In the navy he was said to bear a charmed life, having been through twenty battles without the slightest injury. He married Phœbe W. Townsend, by whom he had three children.

The sixth generation was marked by a larger number of eminent professional men than all its predecessors. The first of the group was David Murray [1791], son of Martin, who in after-life dropped his first name. He was graduated from Columbia in 1809, and was admitted to the bar two years afterwards. Here he rose rapidly, and acquired the reputation of being a skilful jurist. He held many positions of confidence and trust, and refused many offices, both appointive and elective. In 1839, however, he accepted the position of Assistant Vice-Chancellor, and in 1853 was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court. He was an authoritative writer on legal topics, and wrote many standard volumes between 1820 and 1872. Among these were text-books, works on practice, digests of laws, vice-chancery reports, and digests of special statutes and decisions. He contributed able works upon ecclesiastical law, ritual law, and other subjects connected with the Protestant Episcopal organization. He was twice married, his first wife being Frances Amelia Burrall, and his second, Mary Murray Ogden. He had six children by the first and three by the second. His two brothers, Lindley Murray [1793] and Martin [1795] were merchants who began their career as partners with their father, and who continued in business until their deaths.

Judge Murray

The Rev. Cadwallader Colden [1819], half-brother of Murray, began life in the counting-room, but soon found that his natural tendencies were toward the pulpit. He became a Sunday-school teacher and a city missionary, and when twenty-five years of age relinquished commerce to begin his studies in the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Virginia. He was graduated with honor, and might have secured a pulpit in the metropolis, so sweet was his character, so great

Reverend Cadwallader Colden the Martyr

Matilda Hoffman

From a miniature

Anthony N. Hoffman

From a miniature

Old House in Kingston, N. Y., Erected by Nicolaes Hoffman

his learning, and so enthusiastic his devotion to religious truths. But to the dismay of his relatives and friends, he declined all offers, and volunteered his services as a missionary to the African Coast lands. He went to Cape Palmas on the Dark Continent in 1849, and there passed the remainder of his life, dying in 1865 at the negro orphan asylum which he had established at the Cape. He made several trips to his native land during his ministry in Africa, and everywhere created a revival of the missionary spirit.

Matilda [1791], daughter of Josiah Ogden, was said to be the most beautiful girl of her time. She was engaged to be married to Washington Irving, and the engagement had the approval of all her kindred. But just as she was preparing her trousseau she fell sick and died. The lovers were deeply attached, and her untimely end exerted a lifelong effect upon the great writer. For two years he kept aloof from all society, and during the remainder of his days it cast a gloom upon his mind from which he never entirely recovered. After his death, a lock to which he alone had the key was found to guard a braid of hair and a miniature of his dead fiancée. In another secret place he had preserved her Bible and prayer-book.

Matilda

In Ogden [1794], son of Josiah Ogden, the family produced one of its greatest characters. He was graduated from Columbia in 1812, but instead of entering professional life, he joined the United States navy. He served in Tripoli and in the War of 1812 under Decatur. The following year he resigned his commission, and took up the study of law with his father. The resignation was a source of great sorrow to his fellow-officers. He had won the hearts of his colleagues and superiors, and their opinion was well expressed by Decatur, who said: "I regret that young Hoffman should have exchanged an honorable profession for that of a lawyer." He rose rapidly in his new calling and a few years after admission to the bar was made District Attorney of Orange County. In 1828 he was sent to the Assembly, where he fathered several reforms in legal procedure. In 1829 he was made District Attorney of New York County; in 1836 and 1838, a member of Congress; in 1839, United States District

Ogden the Orator

Attorney of New York, and in 1853 Attorney-General of the State. He was a fine jurist, an eloquent advocate, and a practitioner of unsurpassed skill. He married twice: first, Emily Burrall, and second, Virginia E. Southard.

Charles Fenno [1806], brother of Ogden, is a name which will long be remembered in the history of American literature. He studied at Columbia, left before graduation, read law, and began contributing to the press. Upon being admitted to the bar, he practised three years, and then relinquished law and adopted journalism and literature, becoming an editor of the New York *American,* founder of the *Knickerbocker Magazine,* proprietor of the *American Monthly Magazine* and the New York *Mirror.* For fifty years he was a steady contributor to the publishing world. He is best known by his poems, especially his lines upon the battle of Monterey and his lyric of "Sparkling and Bright." He was prominent in the group of brilliant men which included Irving, Arnold, Halleck, Bryant, and Saxe.

Charles Fenno, Poet

Eugene Augustus [1829], son of Samuel Verplanck, was graduated from Rutgers in 1847, and then entered Harvard, where he received the B.A. degree in 1848 and M.A. in 1851. In the summer of 1848, he was one of the Agassiz Scientific Commission which explored the wilderness lying north of Lake Superior. On his return he entered the General Theological Seminary of New York. He was graduated and ordained in 1851, and labored diligently in various churches. From 1864 to 1869, he was Rector of Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, and, from 1869 to 1879, of St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia. Besides attending to his duties in these large churches, he was an active trustee of all the diocesan institutions. In 1879, he was elected Dean of the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church. When he accepted the office, the institution seemed on the point of bankruptcy. Its debt was steadily increasing, its buildings were inconvenient and dilapidated, and its curriculum a relic of a former period. Through his energy, as well as his munificence, he managed to pay off all the old debts and to secure more than a million and a half of dollars for the endowment and other funds,

Eugene A., the Great Dean

Samuel Verplanck Hoffman

From a photograph furnished by the late Dean Hoffman

John T. Hoffman

From a photograph furnished by the late Dean Hoffman

and to erect a series of fine buildings on Chelsea Square. Few have belonged to more religious and learned societies in the United States or have been honored by degrees and titles from so many institutions. He married Mary Crooke Elmendorf, by whom he had nine children.

The Rev. Charles Frederick [1830], a brother of the Dean, was graduated from Trinity, Hartford, in 1851. He studied at the General Theological Seminary, and was graduated and ordained in 1854. In 1874, he accepted a call from the Church of All Angels, New York City, where he remained until his death in 1897. His devotion to his calling was notable. The present noble structure, which cost over $150,000, was paid for by the clergyman, who, in 1894, erected a large parish-house at his own expense. Just before his death, he purchased and presented to the congregation the necessary ground for the large extension, which doubled the capacity of the church. It was completed and services held for the first time by the generous pastor less than two weeks before his death. The vast fortune inherited from his parents he devoted to the cause of humanity. To the University of the South he gave $40,000; to St. Stephen's College, $100,000 in cash, a fireproof library-building, and a dormitory; and to the Porter Institute of Charleston and to Hobart College, large sums of money. He erected Hoffman Hall, for the education of the negroes, at Nashville, Tenn., and Hoffman Hall, for the Negro Orphan Asylum, at Lynchburg, Va. He endowed chairs in colleges, an alcove in St. John's Inn, beds in St. Luke's and other hospitals, a library lectureship, and, with his mother and brother, the deanship in the General Theological Seminary. He wrote many valuable works on devotional topics, especially on the relations of religious and secular education. He married Eleanor Louisa Vail, by whom he had six children.

Reverend Charles F., Philanthropist

John Thompson [1828], son of Dr. Adrian Kissam, better known as Governor Hoffman of New York, was the statesman of the family. He was graduated from Union College in 1846, and in 1848, before reaching his majority, he had become a member of the Democratic State Committee. The

John Thompson, Governor

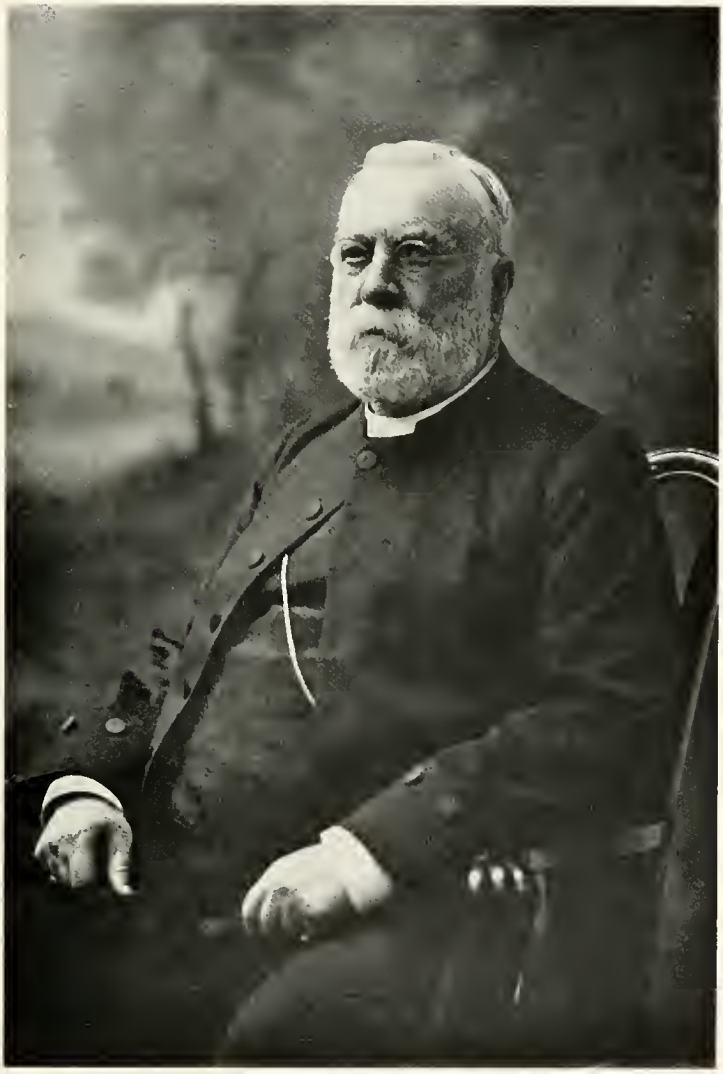
following year he was admitted to the bar, where he built up a lucrative practice. In 1860, he was elected Recorder of the City of New York. During this term he tried and sentenced the draft rioters of 1863.

He was re-elected Recorder; then Mayor, and re-elected Mayor; elected and re-elected Governor. He, Tilden, and Cleveland constitute the three great Democratic Governors of the Empire State.

The head of the seventh generation was Wickham [1821], son of Judge Murray. He was graduated from Harvard in 1841, and two years later became a member of the bar. At the outbreak of the Civil War he volunteered, and was made an aide-de-camp to Governor Morgan. The following year he was an assistant adjutant-general, and served with great gallantry and distinction through the war. In 1866, Colonel Hoffman was appointed assistant secretary of legation at Versailles, and the following year first secretary of the legation. He served nine years, during which time occurred the outbreak of the Commune, when the Colonel remained at his post to protect American citizens. In 1875, he was transferred to the legation at St. James, and in 1877 to St. Petersburg, where he acted as secretary or chargé d'affaires until 1882. He was then made Minister to Denmark, where he remained until 1884, when he retired to private life. He married Elizabeth Baylies, by whom he had one son. Colonel Hoffman died on May 21, 1900.

Other distinguished members of this generation have been Lindley Murray [1832], financier; Arthur Gilman [1838], merchant; Odgen [1822], who became a famous judge in California; Samuel Southard [1839], lieutenant-colonel in the Civil War; John White [1847], merchant and iron and steel promoter; Edward Fenno [1849], lawyer and jurist; Josiah Ogden II. [1858], iron and steel master; Eugene Augustus II. [1863], railroad official; and Samuel Verplanck II. [1866], scientist and astronomer.

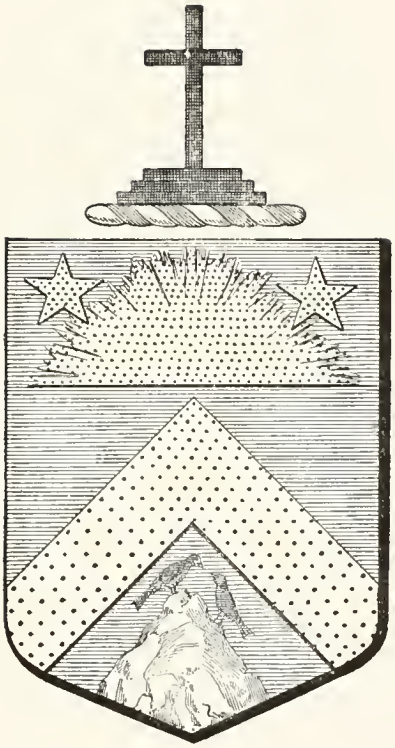
Three other generations are alive, in whose ranks are many that promise to keep up the record of their ancestors. The vitality of the race is astonishing. In its genealogy, which is not yet com-



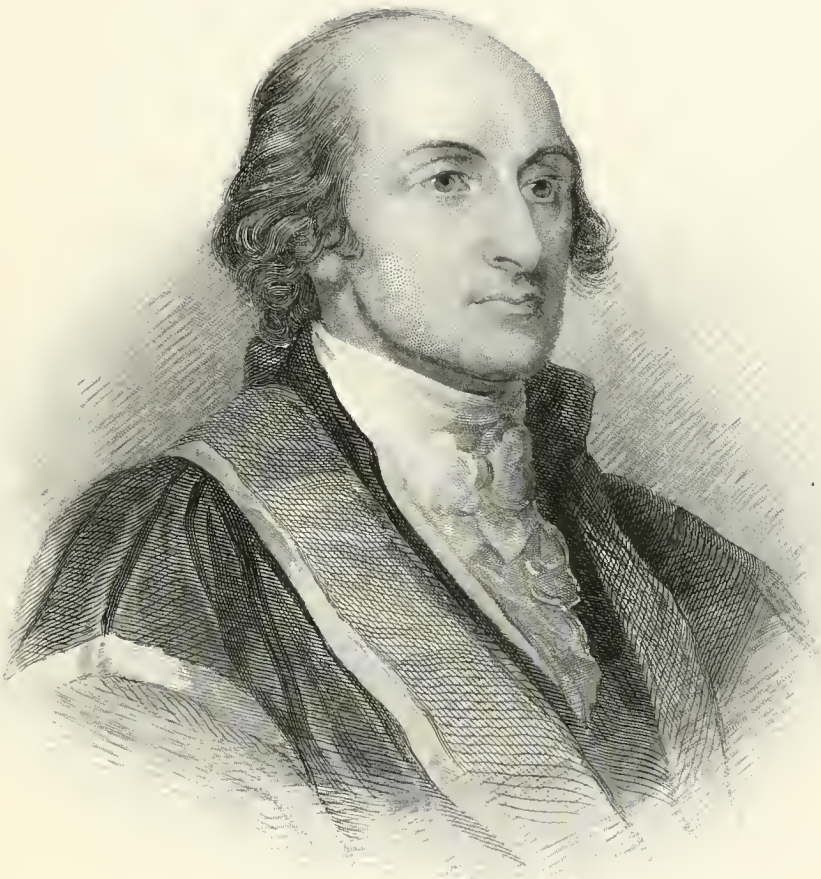
Dean Eugene A. Hoffman

From a photograph by Moreno & Lopez

plete, are recorded no less than 1700 members. It is probable that there have been more than 2000 since sturdy Martin, the founder, came across to New Netherlands. The family is notable for its altruistic characteristics. Their benefactions make a line of golden deeds for two hundred years. The principle of the race seems to be to live for others. In the beginning it was the father consecrating himself to his wife and children. Later, it was the citizen giving himself to the State, and in the present century it has been the man and the woman dedicating their lives and property to the welfare of their fellow-men.



Jay

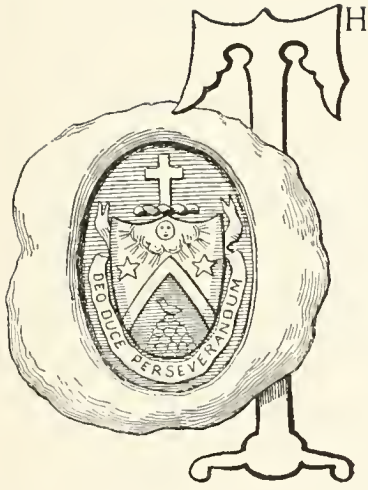


JOHN JAY

J. Jay

XVII

JAY



THE savage and sanguinary persecution of the Huguenots impoverished France and enriched the Low Countries, England, and the New World by transferring from the former to the latter tens of thousands of the ablest and most industrious subjects of the French King. From the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, to 1720, there was a strong migration of Huguenots to lands where religious liberty prevailed. It is a mistake to suppose that the emigrants carried with them much wealth. Nearly all religious proscriptions have a commercial side, and the antagonism to the followers of the new faith was strengthened and intensified by the practice of confiscating their wealth. Nominally, this was divided between the Crown and the Church, but in those days the rabble generally obtained a goodly portion, if not the lion's share, of the booty. The greater number of the exiles saved little or nothing outside of family jewels and similar portable property. There were a few, however, more fortunate, or more far-sighted, who managed to carry with them enough to maintain themselves in comfort, if not in good style, in their new homes.

Foremost among these was Pierre Jay—or Ecuyer, Esquire,

Peter Jay of the House of Le Jay—who was a wealthy merchant of La Rochelle. He had sources of information denied to ordinary citizens. As a merchant, he was in close connection with the bankers of Paris and of Rome; as a member of a noble family, he was able to keep in touch with the current events of the royal household. He may have known of the coming Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, or it may be that he had merely a vivid presentiment of the fact. At any rate, before that famous mandate was issued he had sent his eldest son to England and had transferred some property to that country, and also to Holland. The eldest son dying upon the voyage, he sent his second son, and thereafter he dispatched the remainder of his family and transferred another instalment of his wealth. When these facts became known to the authorities, they promptly arrested him and threw him into jail. He was released through the intercession of powerful friends, and then determined to follow his children across the Channel. He took his precautions with great skill, and waited until one of his ships, richly laden, was sighted in the offing. He then went on board, ostensibly to arrange for the ship's papers, but the moment he reached the deck he had the vessel put about and sailed for the shores of Great Britain. According to tradition, he was pursued by galleys employed by the local authorities, but frightened these from the chase by discharging the few cannon with which his craft was equipped. At all events, he escaped. All of his remaining property in La Rochelle was confiscated and his house was sacked by the mob. He reached England, where he settled down and became a successful merchant and prominent citizen. Here his daughter Frances married the Mayor of Bristol, the Hon. Mr. Poloquin. Of three sons, one, Augustus, played an important part in the drama of life. Francis died on shipboard, and Isaac died in the service of England at the battle of the Boyne.

Pierre the Emigré

Augustus, the founder of the house in America, was a character in whom romance and love of adventure seem to have been joined to great intellectual and mercantile ability. He had received an excellent education in England, but

Augustus the Founder

Gold Snuff-box

Presented by the City of New York to John Jay

Gold Watch

Worn by John Jay

disliked the professions on the one side, and the confinement of the counting-house on the other. While still a youth, he had gone into his father's service as either a supercargo or a commercial agent. He was familiar with the Atlantic Coast and the Mediterranean, and had a fair knowledge of the African ports and their distinctive industries. He had many narrow escapes during those troublous times, and finally secured a passage to South Carolina. He made a short stay in Charleston, and went thence to Philadelphia, and finally to New York (1697), being then thirty-two years old. Good-looking, bright, and genial, he won many friends, and, what was more important, in the same year he married Anna Maria Bayard, the daughter of Baltazar Bayard, one of the leading citizens in the colonial society of that period. The following year he was naturalized by royal letters-patent, and, in 1700, he was granted the freedom of the city by the Mayor and Aldermen. His career in the New World was long, happy, and prosperous. His business grew large and lucrative; his social relations, owing chiefly to his admirable wife, were congenial, and his children, one son (Peter) and four daughters, proved worthy bearers of the family name. Three of the daughters made excellent marriages, Judith espousing Cornelius Van Horn; Mary, Peter Vallette; and Frances, Frederick Van Cortlandt.

Peter [1704] was a merchant, like his father and grandfather. He was so successful that at the age of forty he was able to retire with a fortune which in those days was considered magnificent. He married Mary Van Cortlandt, daughter of Jacobus Van Cortlandt of Lower Yonckers. His wife was an heiress as well as a belle, being the granddaughter of the Hon. Frederick Philipse, Lord of the Manor of Philipseburgh. It was through this descent that the Jay family subsequently became possessed of the Bedford estates. The union was fruitful, being blessed by no less than ten children. Of these, seven reached majority — Augustus [1730], James [1732], Peter II. [1734], John the Chief Justice [1745], Frederick [1747], Eva, who married the Rev. Harry Munro, and Anna Maria, who lived a spinster. All of these had the advantages which come from wealth, social position, and

Peter

education. Two attained distinction, and one rose to a commanding place in the annals of the Republic.

Augustus, the oldest, was a bachelor, and devoted his life to mercantile pursuits and to the management of his estate. James studied medicine, and became a prominent physician in the colony. He took an active part in the establishment of King's (afterwards Columbia) College, and, while in England in 1762, raised a handsome sum for its foundation. He must have made a very favorable impression at the royal Court, as the following year he was knighted. From that time on he was known as Sir James Jay, Knight. Peter II. [1734] was a wealthy landlord. He married Mary Duyckinck. Frederick [1747], who was a prominent citizen, married twice. His first wife was Margaret Barclay, and his second, Euphemia Dunscomb. He was a stanch patriot, who served upon the Committee of One Hundred and held many offices of honor and trust.

Dr. James

The great man of the generation was John the Chief Justice, who was born in New York City in 1745. In his boyhood he displayed the vigor, physical and mental, which was to mark him in after life. He took naturally to books, and received an excellent education from the Rev. Dr. Stoupe of the French Church at New Rochelle, and thereafter at King's College. Upon his graduation (1764) he is said to have been an accomplished speaker and writer in English, French, and Latin, and to have had a fair knowledge of Dutch besides. Becoming interested in the struggle for liberty, he joined many organizations, and when the Committee of Fifty-one was appointed to correspond with the other colonies, he was made a member. Upon its assembling, he was selected as secretary, and is said to have drawn up the famous reply to the Boston Committee, in which was recommended the future House of Representatives in "a Congress of Deputies from the Colonies in General." When the proposition was agreed to, he was chosen a delegate to the body which met in Philadelphia. Here his talents made him conspicuous, and he was appointed one of the committee which prepared the "Address to the People of Great Britain." This

John the Chief Justice

famous communication is one of the landmarks in American political literature. Jefferson declared it to be a "production certainly of the finest pen in America," and other critics have given it a place with the Declaration of Independence, and the articles of *The Federalist*. Upon his return to New York he became an organizer, and worked strenuously toward the formation of a provisional Congress composed of members from the various counties, and of a Committee of One Hundred, invested by the city of New York with general representative power. He was sent to the Second Congress, which met in Philadelphia in 1775, and while there drafted the "Address to the People of Canada and of Ireland."

In this Congress he showed himself to be a brilliant parliamentarian. He led the party which favored sending a petition to King George, so couched that its rejection by the Crown left no alternative to the colonies but abject submission or armed resistance. There was bitter opposition to the project. Some were afraid of being charged with treason, others thought the time had not yet arrived for so determined a step, and a third contingent advocated more pacific measures. At the beginning of the discussion it looked as if the petition would be voted down, but Jay, upon the floor and in the lobby, so worked upon the weak that they came to his support, and the petition was finally carried by a good majority. Signed on the eighth day of July, it was duly dispatched to London. It was rejected, as had been foreseen by the bright young New Yorker, and aroused a strong feeling in the minds of many who up to that time had held themselves aloof. It paved the way for the Declaration of Independence, which was to come the following year, and excited enthusiasm in all of the colonies. In the autumn, Jay was appointed a member of the secret committee created by Congress. His work was interrupted by a call from New York, where his friends desired him to act as a leader at the convention which was to be held at White Plains. He obtained leave of absence and went to his home, where he made arrangements for the conduct of the coming assemblage. It met at White Plains July 9, 1776, and the practical leader was

the member from New York. He brought forward the Declaration of Independence, which had been received that morning from Philadelphia. It was read, and after a stirring and eloquent speech by Jay, it was unanimously approved. The body appointed a secret committee with extraordinary powers, and made Jay its chairman. They also placed him as the head of a committee for defeating conspiracies in New York State against the liberties of the American colonies. The records of this convention tell a clear story of his ability and industry. The resolutions relating to the various committees, as well as most of the minutes, are in his handwriting. He performed his duties with alacrity, and made the organization a strong power on behalf of the Revolutionists.

In the dark days when Washington's army was compelled to retreat, Jay did everything in his power to encourage his countrymen. He called upon the despondent, wrote to the despairing, circulated campaign literature, and induced others to take up the same kind of work. He wrote an appeal to his fellow-citizens which was so excellent that Congress adopted it as an official document, translated it into German, and circulated it in every direction. He also drew up the New York State constitution which was adopted by the convention. This body asked him to be the Chief Justice of the State, and although the position had but little power and less emolument, he promptly accepted it in order to keep the wheels of the new government moving. He held his first term of court at Kingston in 1777. It is hard to see how the man performed all the work he did. Besides attending to his duties as Chief Justice, he kept up his relations with the State Convention and Congress, he was a member of the Council of Safety, and was a counsellor to the military chiefs of the district. In 1778, he displayed a knowledge of diplomacy worthy of a veteran statesman. There was a proposition to invade Canada by a joint force of French and Americans. Many of the generals were in favor of it, as were most of the civil leaders of the time. After the discussion had been prolonged, a general desire was expressed to have Jay's opinion. General Washington called upon him in person and submitted the various views. Jay, without hesitation,

opposed the scheme. He said that if the project were successful, France would keep Canada and would be the ruling power of the continent, encircling and hemming in the colonies. Its acquisition would make French claims to the western lands unassailable, and would put the colonies at her mercy. The Americans needed all their strength to free themselves from British rule, and they could not afford to weaken their armies in order to gratify France's ambition. In fact, without knowing it, Jay perceived with singular accuracy the plans which the French Ministry had formed, and which, through their confidential agent, they were then trying to carry out in the New World. Had these plans gone through at the time, Canada would have been a portion of France, and the United States would now be a territory of France instead of an English-speaking republic.

In 1778, Jay was again sent to Congress, and three days after taking his seat was elected its president. Early in September, he wrote a letter in the name of Congress upon "Currency, Finance, and the Relations of the State to the Money World," which would be good reading for some of the monetary reformers of to-day. The same month he was appointed Minister to Spain, and later a Peace Commissioner. Fortunately for the success of his mission, he took with him his beautiful wife.

This lady, Sarah Van Brugh Livingston Jay, daughter of the great war-Governor of New Jersey, William Livingston, possessed the beauty, brilliancy, and bravery of her race. She was a belle in her own country and became an idol in the courts of Europe. She bore a striking resemblance to Marie Antoinette, the Queen of France, but was undoubtedly of a higher type of beauty. Dowered with extraordinary tact, she made friends wherever she went, and enabled her husband to achieve far more in his difficult mission than he would have done had he been alone. The voyage to Europe was very slow. The frigate in which they sailed from Philadelphia was disabled just off the coast by a storm, which did not cease until they were well down in the latitude of the Antilles. They were compelled to seek the nearest port, where it was found impossible to repair the ship properly. They waited

several months, and finally took passage in a French frigate, the *Aurora,* which brought them to Cadiz in January, 1780. They remained in Spain two years, and then, at the request of Benjamin Franklin who was alone in Paris, proceeded to the latter city.

It was a lucky star which gave America Franklin, Adams, and Jay for its representatives abroad. Weaker or less able men would have made a lamentable failure. The politics of Europe were corrupt and desperate in those days, and the American colonies were too insignificant to be regarded as anything but a pawn on the chess-board of international diplomacy. The struggle between France and Great Britain was mortal, and each had gone to lengths which seem almost incredible to-day. The two Governments had spies and secret agents in the United States, Canada, and in each other's possessions. They had spies watching the other spies, and had bought up the spies of their rivals. So skilfully had the French Government played its game that Luzerne, its Minister at Philadelphia, had induced Congress to instruct the three Commissioners "to make the most candid and confidential communications upon all subjects to the Ministers of our generous ally, the King of France, to undertake nothing in their negotiations for peace and truce without their knowledge and concurrence, and ultimately to govern yourselves by their advice and opinion."

The policy of France was to limit as far as possible the territory of the colonies and to increase her own as far as the same could be done. Spain, bitterly hostile to England, was inclined to act with France, and both countries relied upon the wrath and vengefulness of Great Britain to aid them in their schemes. The instructions from Congress tended to make the Peace Commissioners figureheads of the French diplomats. Franklin does not seem to have realized fully the position in which his Commission had been placed. Jay did, however, and fairly exhausted his ingenuity to defeat the French diplomats without appearing to do so. The treaty embodying Jay's views was finally signed, and the work of the Commission was over. When the official copies reached America, there was great rejoicing among the people. Many of the politicians of the time, however, far from expressing

Mrs. John Jay
(Sarah Van Brugh Livingston)

From a medallion by Daniel Huntington

satisfaction, denounced the Commissioners, especially Jay, for having violated the instructions of Congress in not allowing the French Ministry to conclude the treaty. Among these, James Madison was the most vehement. Subsequent events have shown the superb wisdom of the great New Yorker; the archives of the eighteenth century have been made public, and it is now known that Vergennes intended to shut out the colonies from the Mississippi and the Gulf, and would have given to France nearly all of what is now Alabama, Mississippi, Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, and a part of Minnesota. That part of the Republic is a perpetual monument to John Jay.

On Jay's return, Congress appointed him Secretary of Foreign Affairs. He aided Hamilton and Madison in editing *The Federalist,* and in 1789 was made Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. In 1794, he was appointed special envoy to Great Britain, where he negotiated the treaty known by his name. Upon his return, he was elected Governor of New York, which position he held from 1795 to 1801, when he retired to private life. He died in 1829.

Of the six children of the Chief Justice, two sons and a daughter attained high social distinction. The daughter, Maria [1782], married Goldsborough Banyer, and during her life she was one of the social leaders of the metropolis. The older son, Peter Augustus, was graduated from Columbia College in 1794, and became private secretary to his father when the latter was made Minister to the Court of St. James. On his return he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and won high rank as a jurist. He was very progressive, being a stanch advocate of the Erie Canal system, and equally stanch in his opposition to slavery. He served as Assemblyman, Recorder of the City of New York, member of the New York Constitutional Convention, trustee of Columbia College, chairman of its board of trustees, President of the New York Historical Society, and was a leading spirit in many charitable and philanthropic organizations. He married Mary Rutherford Clarkson, by whom he had eight children.

Peter Augustus

The younger son, William [1789], studied under the Rev. Thomas Ellison at Albany. Among his classmates was James Fenimore Cooper, the novelist. Their acquaintance ripened into a life-long friendship. He was graduated at Yale in 1808, took up law, but was obliged to leave it because of illness. In 1812, he espoused Augusta McVickar, and in 1815 he wrote his famous *Memoir on the Subject of a General Bible Society for the United States,* which was a prominent factor in the development of the great American Bible Society, which in the past century published and distributed several millions of copies of the Gospel. In 1818, he was made a judge of Westchester County, and he was subsequently reappointed. In 1843, he was removed from office by Governor William C. Bouck at the demand of the pro-slavery politicians of the State, and especially of New York City, who were bitterly opposed to Jay on account of the latter's avowed advocacy of abolition. Much of his leisure time the Judge devoted to literary work. Among his writings were essays upon the Sabbath as a civil and divine institution, temperance and intemperance, Sunday-schools and their development, duelling, the slavery question, emancipation, political righteousness, the duty of government, the African slave trade, and other topics of moral, religious, or political importance. The man was essentially a moral reformer so great that his views were at least thirty years ahead of his time. In his papers many of the sentiments are those which are heard to-day, and few of them belong to the period in which they were written. One, however, touched a responsive chord in the public heart. This was a monograph against duelling, so forcibly written as to excite general comment. It was published anonymously, and before the authorship was disclosed it was held up as a model by the Anti-duelling Association of Savannah, which awarded the unknown author a gold medal. Of remarkable prescience was his volume entitled *War and Peace; the Evils of the First, with a Plan for Securing the Last.* In this he made a strong argument for international arbitration, and took almost the same ground as marked the debates of the delegates at the recent Peace Congress at The Hague. He had six children, of whom one

William the Reformer

was a son and five were daughters. All of them reached maturity, married, and left issue.

The oldest son of Peter Augustus, Dr. John Clarkson [1808], was graduated from Columbia in 1827, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1831. He was an eminent practitioner, and at the same time a scientist. He made a specialty of conchology, and accumulated a collection of shells which at the time was the best in the New World. This collection is now in the American Museum of Natural History, where it is still kept intact as the Jay Collection. He was one of the founders of the Lyceum of Natural History and of the New York Yacht Club. He married Laura Prime, by whom he had six children, two sons and four daughters. Peter Augustus II. [1821] married Josephine Pearson, by whom he had one son. Of the daughters of Peter Augustus, Mary Rutherford married Frederick Prime, from whom are descended the Garrettson, Russell, and Gibbons families. Sarah married William Dawson, from whom are descended the Franklands. Catherine Helena married Dr. Henry A. Dubois, from whom are descended the Dubois families. Anna Maria married Henry E. Pierrepont, from whom come the Stuyvesant, Pierrepont, Luker, and Moffatt families. Susan Matilda married Matthew Clarkson. Of the daughters of Judge William, Anna married the Rev. Louis P. W. Balch, Maria Banyer married John F. Butterworth, and Sarah Louisa married Dr. Alexander M. Bruen, from whom are descended the Bruens and Ides. Eliza married Henry Edward Pellew.

Dr. John Clarkson

Peter Augustus II.

John [1817], the only son of Judge William, was graduated from Columbia College in 1836, and admitted to the bar in 1839. He had the intense vitality of his race, and was a prominent figure in New York life for sixty years. He was the bitter foe of slavery, a tireless philanthropist, and a leader of the civil-service movement. He served as United States Minister to Austria. A fluent writer, he contributed hundreds of timely articles to the American press. He married Eleanor Kingsland Field, by whom he had five children, one son and four daughters.

John the Writer

In the sixth generation, the John Clarkson branch was represented by Peter Augustus III., who was graduated from Columbia in 1863, and who married Julie Post, daughter of Dr. Alfred Post. Dr. John Clarkson II. is one of New York's leading physicians. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1865, and served during the Civil War in the United States Army hospitals at Washington and New Orleans. After the war, he went abroad and took a post-graduate course in Vienna and Prague. He was one of the founders of the New York Free Dispensary for Sick Children, and was appointed in 1892 a State Examiner of Lunacy. He married Harriette Arnold Vinton, daughter of Major-General Vinton, U. S. A. Laura married Charles P. Wurts. Mary Jay married Jonathan Edwards. Augustus, the son of Peter Augustus II., was graduated from the Columbia Law School in 1876. He married Emily Astor Kane, the daughter of Delancey Kane. Of the children of John Jay, Minister to Austria, Eleanor married Henry G. Chapman, from whom are descended the Chapmans, Mortimers, and Barclays; Augusta married Edmund Randolph Robinson; Mary married William Henry Schieffelin, and Anna married Lieutenant-General von Schweintz.

William, who is best known as Colonel William [1841], son of the Minister to Austria, volunteered at the breaking out of the Rebellion, and served throughout the great conflict, making an enviable record for gallantry and fidelity. But to him war was a matter of duty and not of pleasure or profit. With the coming of peace, he resigned, entered the bar, and rose rapidly to a high rank in the profession. He was graduated from Columbia in 1859, and the Columbia Law School in 1867. He married Lucy Oelrichs, by whom he has one surviving daughter. To Colonel Jay New York owes largely the development of the old-time sport of coaching, he having been the president of the Coaching Club from 1876 to 1896. He is a member of the vestry of Trinity Church; and it is worthy of note that a Jay has been either a churchwarden or vestryman of that church since its foundation in 1697.

Colonel William

The career of the family in the New World is that of a strong,

Mrs. John Jay and her Children

From the painting by R. E. Pine

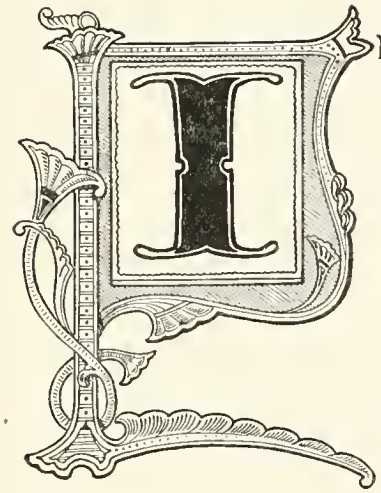
intelligent race, inspired by a compelling moral sense. This has marked every generation. Each individual family is characterized by health and fertility. Its sons are vigorous, its daughters sound and beautiful. In the mercantile world the men succeed, and in the social world the women always hold high places. Upon all moral questions the Jays are to be found on the side of conscience and of right. When it comes to a choice between two courses of action, they never permit the desire of gain or preferment to influence them in their determination. They fought strenuously for liberty of conscience, even when death and ruin were held up as the punishment for their temerity. They fought against tyranny and oppression in the New World, with the full knowledge that confiscation and death would be the penalty in case of failure. They were untiring in their opposition to slavery, although it cost them many political honors and offices. They were abolitionists, when abolitionism was a social disgrace. They were Republicans, when to be a Republican in New York meant danger, assault, and abuse. They were civil-service reformers even when threatened by the leaders of both of the party machines.

Two hundred years have not sufficed to change the fierce Huguenot strain in the Jay blood. Beneath the diplomat, the jurist, the physician, and even the society belle, there is a soldier or a hero. They have enriched the families into which they have married by adding these characteristic qualities. No matter under what name the descendants are known, the unswerving moral nature of the race is bound to crop out. Moral impulses are as large a factor in the evolution of society and civilization as material greatness or intellectual splendor. The majesty of the Empire State owes just as much to the moral heroism of the Jays as to the commercial genius of the Astors, the statesmanship of the Schuylers, or the organizing eminence of the Van Rensselaers.

King

XVIII

KING



N comparing the careers of famous families, an observer cannot fail to be impressed by the marked difference in the fields of activity occupied by each as a whole. One family seems more or less identified with a great estate or a specific calling; another with a city or a series of callings; a third with a State; and a fourth with several States or with the nation itself. Adams, for instance, is associated with Massachusetts, Lee with Virginia, and Clinton with New York. In all these cases there seems to have been what may be termed a strong love of home or an absence of the nomadic or adventurous spirit. In striking contrast are those families where these qualities have appeared in inverse ratio. Their male members have gone afar and have attained distinction in other cities, States, and even lands. Nowhere is this more noticeable than with the King family, which is of Massachusetts origin, but which has become famous in at least six States — Massachusetts, Maine, New York, New Jersey, Ohio, and Wisconsin. Remarkably strong and prolific, it has produced so many influential citizens that it would be inadvisable to pay attention to any outside of those of New York.

The family was founded in this country by John King of Kent,

England, who came to the New World about 1702, and settled in Boston, Mass. He married Mary Stowell, by whom he had several children. Of these, Richard, the eldest, was born in Boston in 1718, and from his early youth displayed singular vitality, ability, and versatility. He was a merchant, trader, speculator, soldier, farmer, and writer, in all of which callings he made his mark. After serving in the expedition against Louisburg, during the war with France, he moved to Scarborough, Me., which became the permanent home of himself and of some of his descendants. He was twice married. His first wife, Isabella Bragdon, bore him three children, of whom Rufus, the eldest [1755], became the head of the New York house. Mary Black, his second wife, bore him five children, of whom William became the first Governor of the State of Maine, and Cyrus a noted Congressman from Massachusetts.

John the Founder

Rufus the Senator

Rufus was graduated at Harvard in 1777, and studied law with Theophilus Parsons, one of the leading jurists of that time. In the Revolution he was aide-de-camp to General Glover, under General Sullivan's command, and proved himself a brave and faithful soldier. Of his war experiences, a thrilling story is extant. Young King, the General, and the officers were at breakfast about a mile distant from Quaker Hill, where a lively cannonading was in progress. The meat had not been served when the General ordered King to ride over and ascertain how the engagement was going. The young officer shook his head sorrowfully at losing his morning meal, but nevertheless sprang from his chair on hearing his commander's words, and ran to where his horse was standing. As he did so H. Sherbourne, another officer, slipped into his chair at the table, smiling at the departing aide-de-camp. King had scarcely mounted his horse when a stray cannon-ball entered the dining-tent and mangled Sherbourne's foot and ankle so badly that the leg had to be removed. Sherbourne recovered and was on warm terms of friendship with King for the rest of his life, but ever afterwards he claimed that King owed him leg and foot-service, while King, on the other hand, invariably removed

his hat and thanked Sherbourne for his courtesy in substituting his own leg for King's in the trying ordeal.

In 1783, Rufus King was elected a member of the Massachusetts General Court, and in 1784 was made a delegate to the Continental Congress at Trenton, being returned in 1785 and 1786. He took a very active part in the deliberations of that body, and was a member of several important committees. In 1787, he was a delegate from Massachusetts to the Philadelphia Convention which made the present Constitution of the Republic. In this struggle, upon which depended the future of the young commonwealth, King was easily one of the great leaders. After the final draft had been made and the bill referred to the thirteen States for their several adoption, he was sent to Massachusetts by Congress to secure its passage by that State, which occurred in 1788. On March 31, 1786, he married Mary Alsop, daughter of John Alsop, a member of the First Continental Congress from New York, to which State he transferred his domicile in 1789, shortly after Massachusetts had adopted the Constitution. He had been so busy with his political duties that he had had no time to make himself acquainted with the people of his new home. Great, therefore, was his surprise in the same year when they elected him to the New York Assembly, and greater still, a few days after joining that body, when made their choice, with Philip Schuyler for colleague, as Senator from the Empire State to the First Congress of the nation.

His elevation to the Senate disclosed to him the fact that he was as much respected in New York as in Massachusetts. His career at Washington was marked by ability and fidelity, as well as by infinite patience. He was always in his seat, and attended every session of the committees to which he belonged. He took a strong part in the important debates of the period, and was instrumental in shaping the course of legislation as well as the policy of the Government. Now that more than a century has elapsed, it is easy to see that he was one of the great men of that body, and that to him was due much of the welfare which the nation subsequently enjoyed. In 1796, he was chosen

by George Washington to be Minister to the Court of St. James, where he remained during the administration of Adams and for two years of Jefferson's. Much work devolved upon the Minister at that time, more, in fact, than is the case to-day, but King, with characteristic industry, attended to every matter, great and small, working sometimes eighteen and twenty hours out of the twenty-four. He stood the strain for seven years, and then, finding that his health was giving way, he was relieved at his own request. Upon his return to New York, he settled at Jamaica, L. I., where his mansion house was soon the centre of a large literary and political circle. Here for several years he led a studious but busy life, expressing himself with force upon the public questions which arose from year to year. In all of these utterances he was actuated by the sense of right, and frequently took issue with his own party. In 1813, he was again chosen by the Legislature of New York as Senator of the United States, and he was re-elected for the third time in 1820, nearly unanimously, only three votes dissenting. As early as 1785, he took strong grounds against slavery and its extension. Later he stanchly advocated the plan of converting the proceeds of the sale of Government lands into a fund for the purpose of emancipating slaves or for their removal, as might be desired by the individual States. In 1825, he was again appointed Minister to England, where he was heartily welcomed, but after a few months he found that his declining strength was insufficient to meet the labors of the office, and, with the deep conscientiousness which marked his life, he resigned and returned home. He died in 1827, leaving five sons.

In the third generation, each of the five sons of the great Senator proved worthy children of their sire. John Alsop, the oldest [1788], was educated at Harrow and in Paris. On his return to New York, he was admitted to the bar. In the War of 1812, he volunteered and served in the army up to the declaration of peace, becoming lieutenant of cavalry. A few years later (1819) he was elected to the Assembly, which position he held for several terms. In 1823, he was a State Senator, in 1825, Secretary of the American Legation in London, and

John Alsop the Governor

Mrs. Rufus King

From the painting by Trumbull

in 1849 a Congressman. In 1856, he was elected Governor of New York State. For many years he was President of the State Agricultural Society, and was an earnest advocate of all measures tending to benefit the farming interests of the commonwealth. He took a deep interest in public affairs up to the very end of his life, serving as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1867, when seventy-nine years of age. He died the following year. His wife was Mary Ray, by whom he had seven children, three sons and four daughters.

Charles, the second son [1789], was an Assemblyman (1813), a soldier in the war with England (1814), an editor (1820), and President of Columbia College from 1849 to 1864. He was conservative in his tendencies, and more of a scholar than a man of the world. In his editorial labors he set high standards, and for many years was a distinguished literary critic. In his administration of Columbia, he bent his energies toward elevating the scholarship of that institution, and did much toward putting it on a plane with the older schools of the land, and changing it from a college to a university. During his term the institution was removed, in 1857, from its down-town site to Madison Avenue and Forty-ninth Street. This change was marked by the raising of standards and the creation of new chairs. The following year the Law School was established, which has since grown into one of the leading professional schools of the world. In 1860 was brought about the consolidation whereby the College of Physicians and Surgeons became the medical department of Columbia College. Most notable of all was the creation of the School of Mines in 1864, the year in which he resigned. He had foreseen the future importance of science in the university curriculum, and was one of the first scholars who favored the elevation of science to a parity with the classics. After the trustees had agreed upon the new department, he made it a point to urge thoroughness in the new foundation. It was on account of this labor of love that the School of Mines was established upon the largest and most generous scale then known in the United States. Charles married Eliza Gracie, daughter of Archibald

President Charles

Gracie, by whom he had seven children, three sons and four daughters; and upon the death of his first wife he espoused Henrietta Low, by whom he had six children.

James Gore [1791], third son of Rufus, studied in London, Paris, and at Harvard, being graduated from the last in 1810. Owing to these educational advantages, he was recognized as one of the most cultured men in the first half of the century. In the War of 1812, when but twenty-three, he was Assistant Adjutant-General of the New York militia. In 1815 he established, under the firm name of James G. King & Co., a commission house in New York, his partner being his father-in-law, Archibald Gracie. In 1818, he gave up business in this city, and went to England, where, at Liverpool, he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law under the title of King & Gracie. Here he remained six years, winning the friendship and esteem of many famous merchants. Notable among these was John Jacob Astor, who subsequently named Mr. King as an executor of his will and a trustee of the Astor Library. At Mr. Astor's suggestion, Mr. King became a partner in the house of Prime, Ward, Sands, King, & Co., which in 1826 became the firm of Prime, Ward, & King.

James Gore the Financier

He prospered in business and became a leader in the Wall Street world. When the financial crisis of 1837 took place, he crossed to Great Britain and induced the governors of the Bank of England to send five millions in gold to his house for the relief of American bankers. This prompt action restored confidence, brought back specie payments, and put a quick end to the panic, which might otherwise have worked incalculable harm. He became a member of the Chamber of Commerce in 1817; he served as its Vice-President [1841–1847], and as President [1848–1849]. In the latter year he was elected to Congress from New Jersey, and served one term in that body, his service being marked by his business ability. He fathered what was known as the "King system" for collecting the revenue, which was adopted by the Government, and has remained practically unchanged ever since. Prior to that time there were many minor officials, each one of

whom enjoyed a quasi-independence of the rest. King saw that this was unbusinesslike, and that in so important a matter as the collecting of a nation's income the system should be as thoroughly organized and centralized as in any great commercial house. The rapidity with which the nation now transacts its business affairs is, therefore, a monument to the genius of James Gore King, the financier. He married Sarah Rogers Gracie, daughter of Archibald Gracie, and sister of Eliza, who married his brother Charles. The union was a very happy one, being blessed by eight children, three sons and five daughters.

Edward [1795], fourth son of Rufus, was a student at Columbia College and the Litchfield Law School, and was admitted to the Ohio bar upon his coming of age. He was one of the pioneers of that State, his greatest work being the founding of the Cincinnati Law School in 1833. He married Sarah Worthington, by whom he had two sons. A physician, Frederic Gore [1801], was the fifth and youngest son of Rufus. He was graduated from Harvard in 1821, and took his medical degree from Columbia in 1824. He finished his studies in Italy and France in the following year, and then returned to New York, where he soon became a prominent practitioner. He was a staff physician of the New York Hospital and a demonstrator of anatomy in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He married Emily Post, daughter of Dr. Wright Post, but the union proved childless.

Dr. Frederic Gore

While the third generation was entirely male, the fourth had a preponderance of women, there being eighteen granddaughters to thirteen grandsons. Of the former, those who married were: Mary, to Phineas M. Nightingale; Elizabeth Ray, to Brigadier-General Henry Van Rensselaer, U. S. A.; Caroline, to her cousin, James Gore II.; Eliza Gracie, to the Rev. Charles Henry Halsey; Esther, to James G. Martin; Alice C., to Andrew Bell Paterson; Emily S., to Stephen Van Rensselaer Paterson; Gertrude, to Eugene Schuyler; Mary A., to William H. Waddington, French Minister at the Court of St. James; Caroline, to Denning Duer; Harriet, to Dr. George Wilkes; Mary, to Edgar H. Richards; Frederica Gore, to John C. B. Davis, Minister to Germany; and Fanny L., to James

L. McLane. Of the grandsons, eleven grew up and filled important places in the community. Charles Ray, the oldest son of John Alsop, was graduated from Columbia in 1831, and from the University of Pennsylvania, in medicine, in 1824. He became a successful physician, and married Hannah Fisher. Upon her death he espoused her sister, Nancy Fisher. John Alsop II. married Mary Colden Rhinelander. Richard II. married Elizabeth Lewis. Rufus II. was graduated from West Point, served in the Engineer Corps, and was engaged upon the construction of Fortress Monroe. He left the army, and became an engineer on the Erie Railway. Thereafter he entered journalism, and at one time edited the New York *Daily Advertiser*. He went to Wisconsin, where he was made editor of the Milwaukee *Sentinel*. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Wisconsin, and for his services to the State was appointed Minister to Rome in March, 1861. On the outbreak of the Rebellion, he resigned from the diplomatic service in order to enter the army, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. His health breaking down, he retired from the service, and was reappointed as Minister to Rome, but returned home in 1867. He married Susan Elliott.

Doctor Charles Ray

Brig.-Gen. Rufus II.

William Gracie, son of Charles, was graduated from Columbia (1834), and married Adeline McKee. Cornelius Low was graduated from Columbia (1848), and entered the army at the outbreak of the Civil War, in which he became lieutenant-colonel. He married Julia Lawrence, and, upon her death, Janet de Kay. James Gore II. married Caroline King. Archibald Gracie married Elizabeth Denning Duer.

Edward II. [1833], son of James Gore I., was graduated from Harvard in 1853, and has been President of the Harvard Club of New York. He is prominent in banking circles, and served as President of the New York Stock Exchange. He belongs to many of the leading clubs of the metropolis, and is a trustee of the New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations. In early life he married Isabella Ramsay Cochrane, and, some years after her death, Elizabeth Fisher.

Edward the Banker

The Home of Rufus King, Jamaica, Long Island

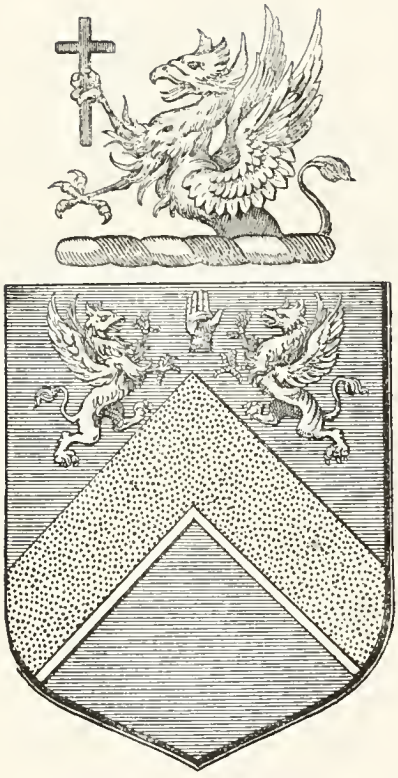
In the fifth generation, one member of the family has become well known. This is General Charles King [1844], son of General Rufus King. He was educated at Columbia and West Point, being graduated from the latter in 1866. He held numerous military positions, and served many years upon the frontier. At the battle of Sunset Pass, Arizona, he was severely wounded, and was compelled to retire from the service in 1879. In 1889, he became professor of military science at the University of Wisconsin, and about the same time gained attention as an author of military novels. At the breaking out of the war with Spain he promptly offered his services and was appointed a brigadier-general. He married Adelaide L. Yorke. Rufus King III. married Maria Williamson.

General Charles

On the female side, this generation became connected with many prominent families. Among these were Troup, Fuller, Lennig, Screven, Lorillard, Van Rensselaer, Kennedy, Hecksher, Waddington, Grinnell, Delafield, Crosby, Davis, Lee, Suydam, Brewster, Weekes, Halsey, Vincent, Ward, Clarke, Westervelt, Robinson, Gordon, Paterson, Bond, Edwards, Townsend, Van Buren, Duer, Travers, Mackay, Bronson, Richards, Parke, Edgar, and Williamson. The prestige of the family has been largely increased by the achievements of the collateral branches. These, as already mentioned, have made records for themselves in other States, and of their descendants many have settled in the Empire State, and become more or less identified with its interests.

The characteristics of the family have been energy and ambition. The latter has been directed toward power rather than pelf. Those who have entered business have been successful, but have not attained so high a position comparatively as those who took up statecraft or war. In public affairs, the family has a notable record, both in Congress and in State Legislatures. They have taken part in every war from the early struggles of England and the colonies against France and the Indians, down to the recent conflict with Spain. In each they have won promotion and praise. While manifesting a deep love for physical and mental activity, they combine with it a strong affection for study and

reading. Richard, head of the family in Maine, wrote both prose and verse. One of his essays is supposed to have been written while he was engaged in the expedition against Louisburg, and it is interesting to point out that the latest novel by his great-great-grandson, General Charles King, was written in the leisure hours of his warfare in the Philippines.



Kip

XIX

KIP

THE early part of the seventeenth century in Europe was marked by wars and a general ebullition of the military spirit. Men took to arms just as to-day they take to banking or dry-goods. Of the stalwart pioneers who crossed the ocean to the American continent, probably one-fifth was familiar with the use of weapons, and a tenth had seen service in the field. Among the latter was Hendrick Kip, or De Kype, who, though politically a Hollander, was by birth of the purest French blood. His grandfather, Roeloff de Kype, was a nobleman attached to the house of Guise during the bitter struggle between the Romanists and Protestants. He was a brave soldier, and took part in many of the engagements between the League upon the one side and the Prince of Condé and Admiral Coligny on the other. So great was his prowess that he evoked the particular animosity of his opponents. When Condé triumphed in 1562, the château of the De Kype family was burned and its owner compelled to fly from his home at Alançon, and take refuge in the Low Countries.

Hendrick the Founder

He was accompanied by his three sons, and for six years they led a precarious life, often passing under assumed names,

and hiding at times when their enemies were close upon their trail. During much of this period of exile they were compelled to find safety in the cathedrals of Northern France and what is now Belgium. They were received with warm hospitality by the monks, and the sons were educated in the learning of the time. In 1569, Roeloff heard of the appearance in the field of an army led by the Duke of Anjou. He promptly left cover. With his son Henry he joined the Duke's forces and took part in the hotly contested battle on the banks of La Charante, near Jarnac, where the Prince of Condé was killed. On the same day the brave nobleman gave up his life for the cause of his religion.

Of the three sons thus thrown suddenly upon their own resources, Jean Baptiste, who was a priest, became attached to a church in Paris; Henri, a soldier, entered the army of an Italian prince, where he rose to high rank; Roeloff II. [1544], tired of war and of religious controversy, migrated to Holland, where he became a Protestant and a citizen of that sturdy commonwealth. He settled in Amsterdam, then a rich metropolis, established himself as a merchant, and amassed a fortune. He died in 1596, leaving his wealth to his son Hendrick.

Hendrick (1590?) married Margaret de Marveil and continued the business founded by his father. In middle life he was a prominent merchant of Amsterdam. He probably was a shareholder in the Dutch West India Company, as that corporation had raised its vast capital from the great merchants of the period. At the beginning the enterprise had proved a success, and had brought wealth to the country and dividends to the shareholders. Holland was full of strange tales respecting the fertility of its new possessions in the West, of rich deposits of ores, and an inexhaustible supply of rich skins and pelts. Under these influences the strong-willed trader determined to start a new life in the province of the New Netherlands. He embarked with his wife and three children and came to New Amsterdam in 1635. Here he bought property, but he could not become accustomed to the ways of the New World. He yearned for the luxuries of

Henry Kip

Son of Samuel Kip of Kip's Bay

Christina Kip

Wife of Henry Kip

Amsterdam, and after a few years he went back to the old country with his wife, where they ended their days.

In the second generation there were three sons, who became burghers in New Amsterdam — Hendrick II., Isaac, and Jacob. Hendrick married Anna de Sille, the beautiful daughter of the Hon. Nicasius de Sille, Councillor of the province, who was the belle of her time; Isaac married Catalina de Suyers, and, upon her death, Mrs. Maria Vermilyea; and Jacob married Marie de la Montagne, daughter of Dr. de la Montagne. All three sons purchased real estate, and took a lively part in the politics of the day. Hendrick appears to have been the strongest character of the trio. When Governor Kieft ordered the ambush and massacre of one hundred and ten defenceless Indians, men, women, and children, at Corlear's Hook and Pavonia, Hendrick was one of the few to protest against the act as wanton murder, and to agitate for the deposal of the Governor and his forced deportation to Holland. When the latter brought all the influence of his office to bear and secured the silence, if not the acquiescence, of the burghers, Hendrick was the only man who refused to connive at the wrong.

Hendrick II. the Councilman

The Governor summoned the inhabitants to assemble in the fort at the Battery to entertain proposals for a treaty of peace to be concluded with the Indians. The meeting assembled, and the court messenger, Philip de Trury, after the town bell had rung and the citizens had come to order, reported that all the burghers on the Manhattans, from highest to lowest, had attended, as they all had answered kindly, excepting one, Hendrick Kip; and, while the entire community was willing to show respect, that burgher had expressed only contempt for the Governor. This fearless action won the admiration of the people, who, from this time on, looked up to him as a leader. When Governor Stuyvesant succeeded Kieft, he reorganized the local government by creating a popular Assembly, consisting of nine delegates known as the "Nine Men," who were to co-operate with him and his Privy Council in the administration. Hendrick was one of the first members of this body.

Governor Stuyvesant's motive in ordering this change was to win the good will of the people by making a concession to their love of freedom. The issue was the old question of political liberty and home rule. What the Governor conceded increased the desire on the part of the burghers for larger civil rights. The result was a constant struggle between the executive and the "Nine Men," the one endeavoring to extend his authority, and the other opposing him in every way possible. This opposition, being public and official, was, of course, talked about, not only in New Amsterdam, but in all the other settlements of the New Netherlands. It developed into a condition bordering upon anarchy, and probably would have resulted in revolution but for the English conquest, which put an end to the rule of the West India Company. In this struggle Hendrick was one of the leaders of the popular party, and seems to have been as much feared by Stuyvesant as by Kieft, although the former was a superb soldier and an excellent statesman of the old Dutch type.

Isaac the Corporal

Isaac, Hendrick's brother, was essentially a man of affairs. Buying a stout sloop, he started a freighting business on the Hudson River, with main offices at New Amsterdam, Esopus, and Fort Orange. The profits he invested wisely in real estate, and among his holdings was a farm which included the present City Hall Park. The road to it from the city wall was partly through his land, and was known as Kip's Road, and afterwards Kip Street. This, during British rule, was changed to the present name of Nassau Street. He had a spacious home at New Harlem in 1675, where he was the First Corporal of the Night Watch. As he was upon the river most of the time, his duties were probably less onerous, and certainly less profitable, than those of the modern inspector of police.

Jacobus, the third son, was farmer, merchant, and politician. His name appears more frequently in the old records than that of any other member of his family. He held the important office of schepen no less than six times between 1659 and 1675.

He received a grant from the Dutch West India Company, about 1655, of the property known as the Kip's Bay Farm, the

whole or part of which was held in the family for two hundred years, and built thereon what is known as the Kip's Bay Mansion, which was taken down in 1851 to make way for East Thirty-fifth Street. The house was said by Benson J. Lossing, a historian, to be the oldest house then in the State, and in its time one of the most splendid, the coat of arms of the family being cut in the lintel over the front stoop. He was the founder of that branch known to this day as the Kip's Bay Kips.

In the third generation the family was more numerous and powerful than in the second. The Hendrick or Henry branch left New York at this time and settled in western New Jersey, where they established the New Jersey and Pennsylvania branches of the family. This was headed by Nicholas [1666], who, when he migrated, took with him his parents and the other members of his household.

The sons of Isaac, Hendrick [1654], Abraham [1659], Isaac [1662], and Jacob [1666], were able and enterprising citizens. They were prosperous during their father's life, and upon his death inherited extensive estates. They managed these with singular skill, and became prominent land-owners. Hendrick and Jacob (either his brother or uncle, but more probably the former) bought the large tract known as Kipsburgh, which they settled and converted into a profitable estate, and which thereafter was duly patented into a manor with the manorial rights of the period. The four sons married well, their wives being as follows: of Hendrick, Magdalena Van Vleeck; Abraham, Catalina de la Noy; Isaac, Sarah de Mille; and Jacob or Jacobus, Rachel Swarthout.

The children of Jacob were Isaac, Jacob, and John (?). They took a much livelier interest in public affairs than their cousins. John or Johannes was a member of the Council in 1684, and was an Alderman in 1686–1687, 1691–1692, 1696–1697. Jacob was an Alderman from 1709 to 1728, continuously. They displayed the love of freedom and the strong courage which marked their race, and left untarnished records to their descendants.

Alderman John

Alderman Jacob

In the fourth generation the two prominent characters were

two sons of Jacob—Isaac [1696] and Roeloff [1698?]. Isaac was merchant and landed proprietor, who managed his property with wisdom. He married Cornelia Lewis, by whom he had several children.

The early part of the eighteenth century was uneventful in New York, being a period of quiet and peaceful growth. There was a steady influx of people from Europe, especially of the Palatines. Lands and produce rose in value; business developed, and the lords of the manors grew wealthy and powerful, without any endeavor on their part. The Kips enjoyed this prosperity with their colleagues.

In the fifth generation, two sons of Isaac deserve mention. One was Leonard [1725], who married Elizabeth Marschalk, and the other Dr. Isaac [1732], who married Rachel Kip of Kipsburgh, his cousin. The former, Leonard, was a distinguished Churchman, and the latter a generous and public-spirited physician. They were notable for their hospitality and were popular in colonial society. During the Revolution, Leonard was a Royalist, and was punished thereafter by the confiscation of his estate. The other members, or most of them, were Revolutionists.

Leonard the Churchman

Of the twelve children of Jacobus I., Samuel I. [1682] became the owner of the estate and was succeeded by Jacobus II. [1706], who was an old man when the Revolution occurred and too feeble to take up arms for the cause of freedom. Too ill to be moved, he remained in his house, which stood overlooking the East River, near where is now the Thirty-fourth Street ferry. In spite of the danger, he stayed manfully at his post, and was in the house the day the British fleet opened fire upon the American earthworks, situated upon the bluff near his home. During the bombardment, he and his family took refuge in the cellar, and so escaped injury. Promptly after landing, the British troops occupied the mansion, but their commander set aside a portion, including three large rooms, for the head of the house and his two beautiful daughters. The shock, however, was too much for Jacobus, who died before the close of the war.

Samuel Kip

Owner of Kip's Bay

From a miniature on ivory

Ann Kip

Wife of Samuel Kip

From a miniature on ivory

It was in this mansion that the farewell dinner was given to Major André, Sir Henry Clinton, and his staff, partly as a compliment to André, then on the eve of departure to consummate negotiations with Benedict Arnold. His health was drunk by the assembled guests, and when the toastmaster referred to the young Major's prospect of being ennobled for his gallantry, the sentiment was cheered to the echo. Ten days afterward he had been captured, tried, and executed.

Samuel II. [1731], eldest son of Jacobus II., was a stanch Whig during the Revolution, and after the battle of Long Island was driven, with a reward of five hundred pounds offered for his arrest, from the old mansion at Kip's Bay where but a few days before he had been the host of Washington. He returned with his family and slaves to Kip's Bay after the Revolution and died there in 1804, when the property was partitioned among his nine children.

Of these, Henry III. [1785], the youngest, now left his birthplace with his young wife, an English lady of the Dakin family,—the first intermarriage of this branch of the Kips with any but Dutch stock,—and migrated to Utica, N. Y. The house where he lived near Utica, with the slaves' quarters attached, is still standing. Later he returned to New York, where he died in 1849. His life was that of a modest, quiet country gentleman.

He had eight children, among whom Henry IV. [1817] showed his Dutch energy and thrift by becoming one of the founders of the great express transportation business, and until his death (1883) was one of its ablest leaders. By his wife, Charlotte M. Wells, of Southold, he had three sons, of whom William F. [1855] is the chief representative.

The latter was educated at Harvard (A.B., 1876) and Columbia (LL.B., 1879), and for ten years was secretary and chief executive of the Civil Service Reform Association of Buffalo; in 1892, was secretary to ex-President Cleveland, and for many years has been librarian of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York.

George Goelet Kip, now of Morristown, N. J., a retired lawyer,

formerly a member of the law firm of Dewitt, Lockwood, & Kip, famous as the guardians of rich old Dutch estates, is another descendant in this ninth generation of the Kip's Bay branch.

In the sixth generation Isaac Lewis [1767] and Leonard [1774] were prominent. Leonard studied law, became a partner of Judge Brockholst Livingston, and afterwards was appointed to an office in the Court of Chancery. He married Maria, daughter of Duncan Ingraham, by whom he had four children.

Isaac Lewis, the elder son, married Sarah Smith. He was interested in commerce, but devoted himself chiefly to his many real-estate holdings. He had three sons.

In the seventh generation, the Kip family produced many notable members. Of Leonard's children, Elizabeth married the Rev. Dr. Storrs of St. John's Church, Yonkers ; Sophia, the Right Rev. George Burgess, D.D., Bishop of Maine, and Mary, the Hon. John Innes Kane.

The Right Rev. William Ingraham [1811] married Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Lawrence of New York. He was a graduate of Yale (1831), studied law, and afterwards divinity. He was graduated from the General Theological Seminary, and was ordained in the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1835. He received the honorary degrees of A.M. from Yale and Trinity, of D.D. from Columbia, and LL.D. from Yale. He was a distinguished contributor to the religious press, and was the author of nine valuable works.

Bishop William Ingraham

Leonard [1826] married Harriet L., the daughter of the Hon. John Van Rensselaer of Albany. He was graduated from Trinity (1846), and received the degrees of L.H.D. and LL.D. from Hobart in 1893. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and settled in Albany. Here he followed law and literature, and in 1885 became President of the Albany Institute. He has written many articles for the magazines, and published many books, including sketches, fiction, historical studies, and short stories.

Dr. Leonard

Of the children of Isaac Lewis, three held prominent places in the public eye—Brockholst Livingston, Leonard William [1796],

and the Rev. Francis M. [1807]. Leonard William was educated at Columbia (1815), where he also took the degree of A.M. in 1820. He practised law in New York City, and he took high rank as an authority upon real estate and titles. He was a member of the Board of Council of the University of New York, and was influential in developing that institution of learning. He married Anne Corbet Wilson. Rev. Francis Maerschalk [1807] was graduated from Columbia (1826) and Rutgers (1829). He received the degree of S.T.D. in 1857. He married Mary R. Bayard.

Leonard William

In the eighth generation, the most distinguished member was Colonel Lawrence [1836], son of Bishop William Ingraham. He was appointed a cadet at West Point (1853). Upon his graduation in 1857 he became Second Lieutenant in the Third Artillery, and at once went into active service. He was a member of the expedition which General Wright led against the Northern Indians, and distinguished himself at the battle of Four Lakes and Spokane Plains. His experiences during this campaign were written and published afterwards in a delightful book, *Army Life on the Pacific*. At the opening of the Civil War in 1861, he went upon General Sumner's staff as senior aide-de-camp, with rank of major. He was with the Army of the Potomac in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Allen's Farms, Savage's Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Mine Run, and the seven-days' fight in front of Richmond, and received many testimonials for gallantry. He was an aide-de-camp on Major-General Sheridan's staff, and took part in every battle and skirmish under that commander until the surrender of Lee. He was made lieutenant-colonel by brevet in 1865, and his kinsmen can point with pride to a testimonial in the archives of the War Department, written by Sheridan, in which he is stated to be "a most brave and gallant officer, possessed of fine intelligence and gentlemanly demeanor." He married Eva Lorillard, by whom he had two children, Eva Kip McCreery and Leonard, who died in 1896.

Colonel Lawrence

William Ingraham II. [1840], another son of the Bishop, was

a citizen of prominence, who served satisfactorily as Secretary of the United States Legation at Tokio in 1861 and 1862. He married Elizabeth C. Kinney, by whom he had two sons, William Ingraham III. [1867] and Lawrence [1869].

William Ingraham II.

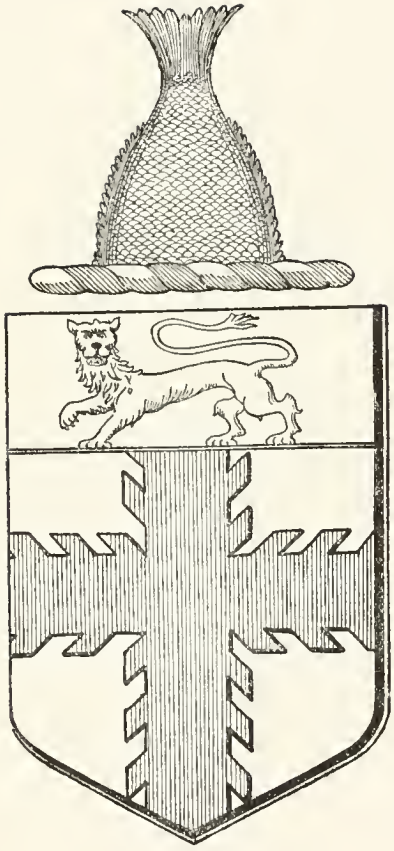
Dr. Isaac Lewis, son of Leonard W., was graduated from the New York University, in the medical department, of which he afterwards took the degree of M.D. He married Cornelia, daughter of the Hon. William V. Brady, Mayor of New York, by whom he had two children, Adelaide, who married Philip Rhinelander, and William V. B.

Dr. Isaac W.

The Rev. Leonard William, Jr., was graduated from Columbia in 1856, where he afterwards took the degree of A.M., and received the degree of S.T.D. from Rutgers in 1880. He was intensely devout, and, upon being ordained, he volunteered his services to the American Board of Foreign Missions and was detailed to Amoy, China, where he has been a leader in the Christian world ever since.

Rev. Leonard W., Evangelist

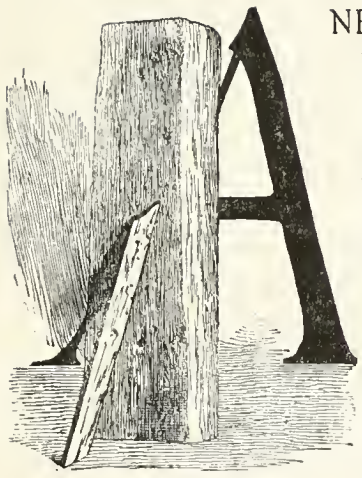
The family is marked by great intellectual vigor and by a deep love of liberty and culture. It has enjoyed the advantages of wealth and social position during its nine generations in the New World, and long before its founder crossed the sea. It has always taken a deep interest in public affairs and has held many public positions of honor and responsibility. One list shows more than forty who have been selected to represent their fellow-citizens. For six generations they have adorned the learned professions, the pulpit, the bar, and medicine. Through them runs a strong military instinct, which comes to the surface in every war. In commercial life they are active, enterprising, and successful. They may be regarded as an admirable type of the American citizen.



Lawrence

XX

LAWRENCE



NEW YORK family notable for its numbers, activity, influence, and achievement is that of Lawrence, which has written its name upon the annals of New York, Connecticut, New Jersey, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts. It has a long and distinguished pedigree, the first of the race, so far as genealogy is concerned, having been Robert, a daring and doughty crusader, who accompanied Richard the Lion-hearted to the Holy Land. Here, by his desperate courage at the beleaguerment of St. John D'Acre in 1191, where he was the first to plant the banner of the cross on the battlements of the city, he won the love of his reckless monarch, who made him Sir Robert Lawrence of Ashton Hall, Lancashire, England. From his time down the family records are quite complete.

Sir Robert

In the thirteenth century, there was at least one union between the Lawrence and Washington families, when Sir James Lawrence wedded Matilda Washington, sister of the direct ancestor of the first President of the Republic. From this time on the name of Lawrence appears constantly in the Washington pedigree, the last one of distinction to bear it being the half-brother of the General, from whom the latter inherited the estate of Mount Vernon.

Lawrence and Washington

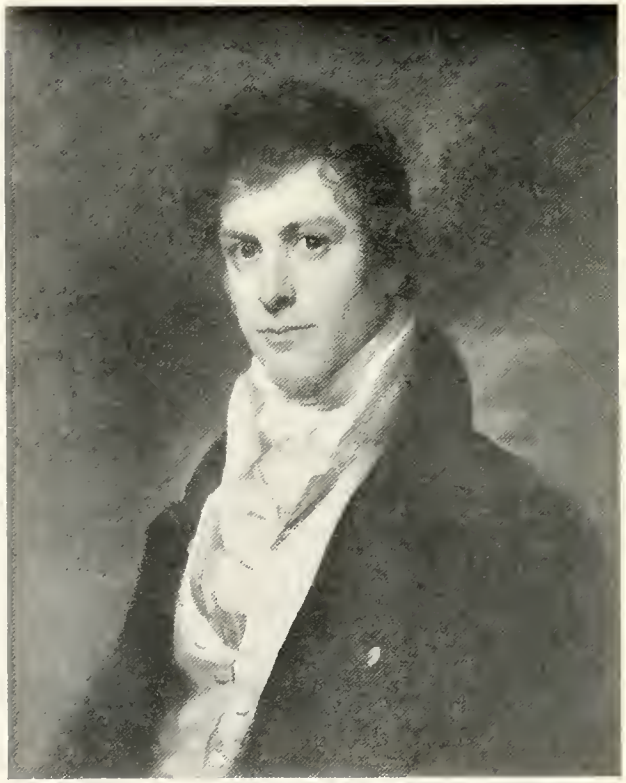
The original coat-of-arms granted to Sir Robert was preserved and used by his descendants even after they crossed the sea. It was employed on the seal of William in New York City (1680) and of Richard (1711). In the early part of the seventeenth century the Lawrences, though of gentle blood, sided with the Commons against the Crown, and one of them, Henry, a Cambridge graduate, was Lord President of Oliver Cromwell's Council, served in Parliament, and held many high offices. This Henry was one of the patentees of a great estate on the Connecticut River, and with his colleagues commissioned John Winthrop the younger to govern the colony. He was also one of the committee of gentlemen who engaged Lyon Gardiner of Gardiner's Island to go out to the Connecticut River and there erect forts for the protection of their estates against the Indians.

Henry the Councillor

Among those that Henry the Councillor sent out to the New World were his cousins of Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire. These were John [1618] and William [1623], who in turn brought out their younger brother, Thomas [1625].

John and William sailed from England in 1635 on the good ship *Planter,* and with them, as a fellow-voyager, was Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts. They landed at Plymouth and removed to Ipswich, where they resided some time. On account of the fierce fighting at Saybrook, as well as of a threatened Indian uprising in the neighborhood of their new home, they determined to remain at the latter, where there were many women and children, rather than go to Fort Saybrook, which was practically a military garrison. About 1640 they removed to the western end of Long Island, which was then claimed by both England and Holland. With great shrewdness, the two brothers, though patriotic Englishmen, recognized the Dutch suzerainty, and in 1644 obtained, as one of a number of patentees, a grant of the territory now known as Hempstead, from the Dutch Governor, William Kieft. The next year they, with other citizens, obtained the patent of Flushing, L. I., from the same Governor.

John and William, Founders



John L. Lawrence

From a portrait by Waldo

Mrs. John L. Lawrence

From a portrait by Jarvis

They must have been shrewd business men because, besides attending to their estates on Long Island, they engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York and took an active part in politics. In 1666, John was an Alderman of the City of New York, and one of its wealthiest citizens. The same year they obtained a patent for Flushing from Governor Nicoll, confirmatory of the one issued by Governor Kieft. In this way they secured their title and prevented the litigation which occurred in regard to other Dutch patents, unconfirmed by the British authorities. Meantime, Thomas, the younger brother, had come from England, and had joined them in New York. **Thomas the Cadet**
In 1655, the three brothers obtained title to a large tract in Newtown, L. I., and in 1689 they received a patent for their estates from Governor Dongan. Subsequently, Thomas purchased the whole of Hellgate Neck, extending along the East River from Hell Gate Cove to Bowery Bay, consisting of four valuable farms and several pieces of pasture and woodland.

All three brothers were men of great importance in New York. John made New Amsterdam his permanent residence in 1658, but retained a country house near Flushing. He was a Boundary Commissioner under Governor Stuyvesant in 1663, Alderman in 1665, Mayor of the city in 1672, and member of the Council in 1674, in which office he continued till 1698. He was again Mayor in 1691, and in 1692 became Judge of the Supreme Court, which office he held until his death in 1699. By his wife Susanna he had six children, none of whom left male issue. His daughter Mary, who married William Whittinghame, was the mother of Mary Saltonstall, wife of Governor Saltonstall of Connecticut, who gave princely endowments to both Harvard and Yale Colleges. **Mayor John**

William remained at Flushing, where he was a magistrate under the Dutch Government, and, after the English conquest, a captain under the new régime, as well as a Judge of the North Riding of Yorkshire, as that part of Long Island was then called. He resided upon Lawrence Neck, and was very wealthy. The inventory of his estate is on file in the New **Judge William**

York Surrogate's office. He was twice married, having two sons by his first wife, and by his second, Elizabeth Smith, seven children. The second wife, Elizabeth, was a woman of extraordinary endowments; after the death of William she married Sir Philip Carteret, Governor of New Jersey. It was in her honor that the Governor named Elizabeth, Elizabethtown, and Elizabethport in the latter colony.

Thomas, the youngest brother, settled on his estate at Hell Gate Neck. During the troublous times of the Leisler Administration he was appointed Major-Commander of the Militia of Queens County. He was the head of the Newtown branch of Lawrences, which is the largest, and is represented in Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey by numerous descendants, and by a few in more than twenty States of the Union.

Major Thomas

In the second generation were many sons who inherited the thrift and high intelligence of their fathers, and who built up extensive estates upon Long Island and elsewhere. Through their wealth and connections by marriage, they held a high position in New York society, many of them having residences during the winter or the entire year in the latter city. Among those worthy of mention were William, the oldest son of William, who married Deborah Smith, daughter of Richard Smith, the patentee of Smithtown, L. I. This marriage brought him a large holding of real estate, almost doubling his riches. There were twelve children by the union.

Joseph, the second son of William, by his second wife, Elizabeth, married Mary Townley, daughter of Sir Richard Townley. This made him connected with the Howards of Effingham, who afterwards became the Earls of Effingham. Lord Effingham at that period was the commander of a British man-of-war, which was attached to the North American station, and which was usually moored in Long Island Sound, opposite to Joseph's mansion. Lady Effingham lived most of the time with her sister, Mrs. Joseph Lawrence, so that the home was the centre of a large and fashionable circle. Joseph entertained very

Joseph the Land-owner

generously, and his mansion was usually crowded with society people from New York and Brooklyn. He had his own sloop, with which to bring visitors from the metropolis; frequently, when there were large functions, the boats of the war-ship were put at his disposal. It was in honor of the friendship superinduced by this marriage that Joseph's grandson was named Effingham, from whom descended the Effingham Lawrences of New York, Queens, and London, England.

Captain John, High-Sheriff of Yorkshire, the third son of Thomas, remained at Newtown and married Deborah, daughter of Richard Woodhill, patentee of Brookhaven, by whom he had three sons. This was another union of landed proprietors which strengthened the powerful Newtown branch.

The third generation was very numerous. The leading members were Adam, son of William II., who was a member of the State Legislature, High Sheriff of Queens County, and a leading churchman. John [1703], son of Joseph, was born in Flushing, but migrated with his stepfather, Lord Carteret, to Elizabethtown, N. J. He inherited an estate there which was held by the family through several generations. Business took him to Newport and Providence, R. I., where he was largely interested in shipping. By his first wife, Mary Woodbury, he had eight sons and three daughters; but by his second, Elizabeth Little, no issue. Richard [1691], son of Joseph, married Hannah Bowne, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Bowne, of the Society of Friends.

High-Sheriff Adam

Thomas, son of John of Newtown, married Deborah Woolsey, and removed to West Farms, Westchester County, where he made a permanent home. He had four children, one of whom became the head of the Westchester family.

Judge John [1695], son of Captain John, was a wealthy farmer and magistrate who married Patience Sackett. Jonathan, third son of Jonathan V., son of Thomas I., settled in the Bronx, moved to Tappan, Rockland County, where he purchased the ancestral estate of the Ludlow family. He married Mary Betts of Newtown, by whom he had nine children.

Judge John

The family had become rich and powerful in the fourth generation. Many sons relinquished the care of estates and entered the professions and into mercantile pursuits. Dr. William, son of Obadiah, who was a son of William and Deborah Smith, was a successful physician in Oyster Bay.

Dr. William

Effingham [1734], the third son of Richard, removed to London, and became a member of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity House, the official organization which controls British marine and naval interests. He married Catherine Farmer, by whom he had issue.

Effingham

Joseph [1729], oldest son of John, removed with his father to Newport and Providence, where he became distinguished in marine insurance. He drafted the charter for the Providence Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and became its secretary and manager. Through his remarkable energy, he made that body the most flourishing institution of its class in the country. He married, first, Amy Whipple, by whom he had five children, and, second, Mrs. Susanna T. Eaton, by whom he had six.

David [1738], brother of the preceding (Joseph), was a famous patriot in the Revolution. He was an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin and Samuel Adams. Having amassed a fortune in commerce, he retired from business, and removed from Providence to Hudson, N. Y., of which town he was one of the thirty proprietors. Here he was Judge, Recorder, and Mayor, and in his leisure hours contributed to the literature of the period. He married Sybil Sterry, by whom he had four sons and five daughters.

David the Patriot

Captain Thomas [1732], son of Thomas of West Farms, was a gallant soldier in the Revolution, where he served as lieutenant. With the establishment of peace, he removed to Mount Pleasant, Westchester County, and afterwards to Red Hook, Columbia County. He married Elizabeth Girard, by whom he had issue.

Captain Thomas

John [1721], the oldest son of Judge John and Patience Sackett, left Newtown for New York while still in his teens, and there became an eminent merchant. He married Catherine Liv-

Residence of John L. Lawrence in East 14th Street,
about 1870

ingston, daughter of the Hon. Philip Livingston, but had no issue.

Richard [1725], his brother, was a captain of horse in the Revolution, and was captured by the British and confined in the jail which is now the Hall of Records in City Hall Park. Here he contracted wasting fever, and died shortly after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He had been unable to leave his bed for several days when the news was brought to him. He made the bearer repeat it, and then rising to his feet he declared his readiness to die, now that the ultimate triumph of his country was secured. He passed away shortly afterwards, according to an old chronicler, from too much happiness of heart.

Captain Richard

Captain Thomas [1733], another brother, enlisted in the navy, where he became commander of the ship *Tartar* and did efficient work during the old French War. In 1784, he was a judge of Queens County, which office he held nearly to his death, in 1816. He married Elizabeth Fish, daughter of Nathaniel Fish, by whom he had a numerous family.

Captain Thomas

Major Jonathan [1737], brother of the foregoing, was a merchant and a partner in the house of Watson, Murray, & Lawrence. He retired from business at the age of thirty-four with a very large fortune, and purchased an estate at Hell Gate, which had belonged to his great-grandfather, Thomas. In 1774, he became prominent as a Revolutionary leader. In 1775, he was a member of the Provincial Congress at New York. In the Convention of 1776–1777 he was one of the members which framed the first constitution of the State. At the breaking out of the war, he went to the front as major, and served his country upon the field and in the Cabinet. In 1777, he was elected temporary Senator, which he remained until 1783. He also served as Assemblyman, Commissioner of Forfeitures, and Commissioner for the Redemption of Money. With the return of peace, he found that his estates had been ruined and his fortune dissipated. He re-entered business, and by economy and energy made a second fortune. He married twice: first, Judith Fish, and, second, Ruth Riker.

Major Jonathan

The chief members of the fifth generation were Effingham [1760], son of John, who was a wealthy merchant and real-estate owner. He was one of the founders of the famous Tontine Coffee-House Association of New York. He married Elizabeth Watson, by whom he had issue.

Effingham, son of Joseph, was first judge of Queens County. He married Anna Townsend. Walter [1781], oldest son of Joseph,

Judge Effingham

was a brave officer in the United States Navy, and served under Captain William Bainbridge in the war with the Algerian pirates.

Samuel Adams [1775], the third son of David, settled in New York, where he was an importer, and thereafter director and president of many corporations and institutions. He was the friend and backer of De Witt Clinton, who always referred to him as "his Benjamin." He married Catherine Remsen, by whom he had eleven children.

William [1776], son of Thomas, was the first manufacturing druggist and chemist in the New World. His works stood on ground now occupied by Essex Market. He served through the War of 1812, where he had a fine record. He married Thamer Fisher, by whom he had seven children.

Jonathan [1767], son of Major Jonathan and Judith Fish, was a banker and insurance official in New York City, a member of the Board of Aldermen, and a prominent church worker.

Samuel [1773], son of Jonathan and Ruth Riker, was a man of high distinction. He was a lawyer, judge of the Marine Court,

Judge Samuel

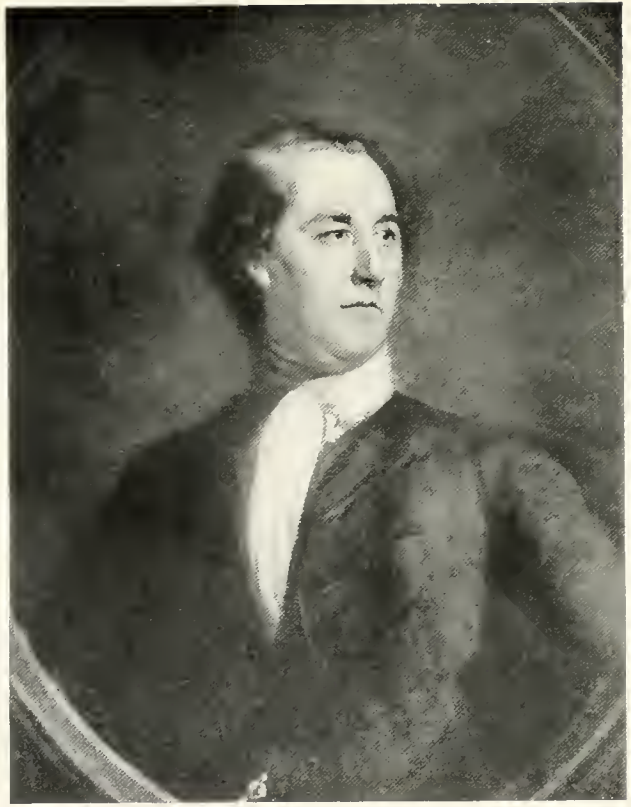
Assemblyman, City Clerk, Register, Presidential Elector, and Congressman. He married Elizabeth Ireland and had a numerous family.

Captain Andrew [1775], second son of Jonathan, took to the sea and became a famous skipper. At the age of nineteen, he

Captain Andrew

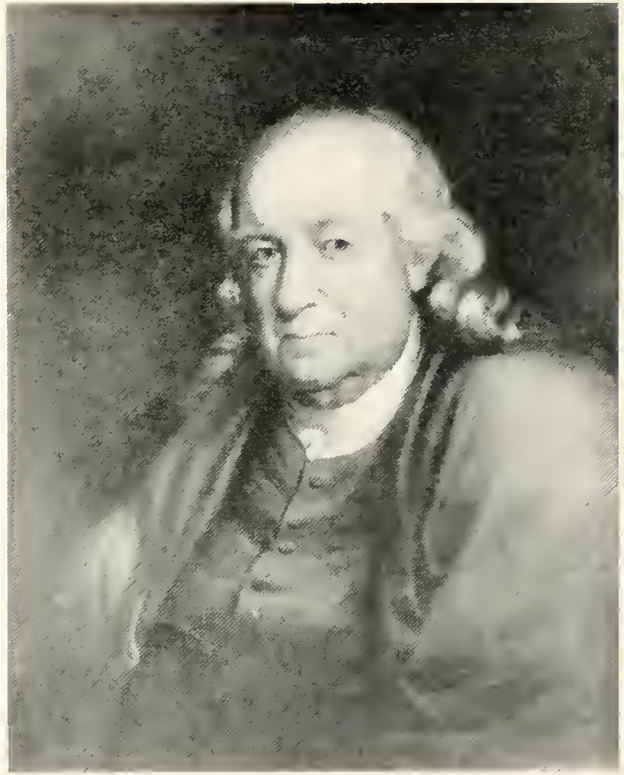
commanded a ship, and at thirty discovered that a bight on the West African coast was one of the mouths of a great river, which was afterwards named the Niger.

Richard [1778], third son of Jonathan, was a brilliant merchant, who developed, if he did not found, the East Indian traffic



John Lawrence

From a portrait by Copley



Major Jonathan Lawrence

From a painting

with New York. He was very active in New York commercial affairs (1815–1855).

Abraham Riker [1780], fourth son of Jonathan, was graduated from Columbia (1797), was a great merchant, politician, capitalist, and railway man. He was a candidate for Congress, and Presidential Elector.

Joseph [1783], the fifth son of Jonathan, a merchant in the East India trade, married Mary Sackett.

Hon. John L. [1785], the sixth son of Jonathan, was graduated from Columbia (1803), and for thirty years was a distinguished lawyer, whose specialty was banking and corporations. Hon. John L., Senator He was Secretary of Legation at Sweden, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, Assistant Register of the Court of Chancery, Presidential Elector, State Senator, City Comptroller, Assemblyman, Treasurer of Columbia College, first President of the Croton Aqueduct Commission, and United States Chargé d'Affaires at the Court of Sweden. He married Sarah Augusta Smith, by whom he had eleven children.

William T. [1788], the seventh son of Jonathan, was a wealthy merchant, who retired from commercial pursuits and purchased a great estate on Cayuga Lake. He was judge of Tompkins County and member of Congress from that district. He married Margaret Sophia Muller.

Many representatives of this generation moved to other districts and became the heads of branches. Thomas [1775], son of Captain Jonathan, moved from Rockland County and settled in Ulster. He married Sarah, daughter of Nehemiah Smith.

Nicholas, son of John, settled in Richmond County. Estell [1738], his brother, who married Mary A. Jones, and his cousin, John, son of David, moved to South Carolina, and established a well-known branch of Lawrences in that commonwealth.

More than thirty were members of large firms in New York City at the beginning of the nineteenth century. There were four firms in which the seniors were members of the Lawrence-Bowne branch and adherents to the Society of Friends. Their establishments were on Pearl Street, and by the merchants of the time the

neighborhood was styled Quakertown. With the honesty for which the "Friends" are proverbial, none of these firms, tradition says, ever failed, and nearly all of them attained affluence.

The fifth generation found the family high in social, commercial, and agricultural life, and widely distributed throughout the Union. They still held their original homesteads upon Long Island, in Westchester, New York County, and in Elizabethtown, N. J., and in addition they had descendants in Suffolk County, Kings, Dutchess, Putnam, Ulster, Rockland, Orange, and Richmond counties; also in Pennsylvania, Maryland, North and South Carolina. Many members held high positions under the British Crown in England, and a few were scattered in the leading commercial seaports of foreign lands. They had supplied many brave soldiers and sailors to the American Government, and had filled numerous places of honor and trust, from the lowest to the highest. Their cousins of the Massachusetts branch had run a similar course, and reflected honor upon the name of the race. Their vitality was unimpaired, and they had fulfilled the Scriptural injunction to increase and multiply.

At the opening of the nineteenth century, the family name was covered with laurels by the heroism of Capt. James [1781] of the United States Navy. Appointed a midshipman in 1798, he proved so admirable a seaman that he was made acting lieutenant two years afterwards. He participated in the war with Tripoli, commanding a gunboat as second in command to Commodore Decatur, when the latter's expedition destroyed the frigate *Philadelphia* under the guns of the African citadel. For five years he cruised along the Barbary coast, running down the pirates who had made those waters a scene of blood and robbery for years. He did efficient work, and in 1808 was promoted to be first lieutenant. Three years afterwards saw him captain and in command of the sloop-of-war *Hornet*.

Capt. James the Hero

When hostilities broke out with Great Britain, he sailed down the coast of Brazil, where he performed the odd feat of blockading a British man-of-war in a neutral harbor. On February 4, 1813, he encountered the British man-of-war-brig *Peacock*, and a stirring

Captain James Lawrence

From a steel engraving by Williamson

Hon. William Lawrence

From the portrait by Inman

engagement took place. The action was brilliant and brief. The British aimed poorly, while the American fire was accurate and swift. The *Peacock* was so badly injured that she sank shortly after hauling down the flag, which took place fourteen minutes from the first gun-fire. Lawrence saved the officers and crew of the *Peacock,* and carried them home with him upon his ship, reaching New York on March 20th, where he received a popular welcome of the most enthusiastic kind. Later, Congress presented a gold medal to his nearest male kinsman and silver medals to his officers.

He was then promoted to take command of the *Chesapeake,* one of the finest frigates of the time. This vessel had, however, the reputation of being unlucky, which, in those days, made its command an unpleasant responsibility. While preparing the ship at Boston, the British frigate *Shannon* arrived and cruised outside of the harbor, waiting to give battle to the *Chesapeake.* Here Captain Lawrence made the mistake of allowing gallantry to precede wisdom, which cost him his ship and probably his life. Instead of waiting within the harbor until he had trained and drilled his men, most of whom were raw recruits, and unused to naval armaments and the system of a man-of-war, he sailed the moment that his ship was fully manned. On June 1, 1813, the *Chesapeake* spread sails to meet the *Shannon,* which lay a few miles offshore. The battle began at 5:50 P.M. The firing was terrific, and at six o'clock Lawrence was mortally wounded. He gave the famous order: "Tell the men to fire faster, and not give up the ship." Two minutes afterwards the crews of the two vessels, which had come together, engaged in a desperate combat upon the decks, and at five minutes after six the *Shannon* had won the victory. The *Chesapeake* was carried to Halifax by a prize crew, and on the trip Lawrence became delirious, repeating over and over again, "Don't give up the ship!" He died before the journey was terminated. He married Julia Montandevert of New York, by whom he had one surviving child, Mary, who married Lieutenant William Preston Griffin, of Virginia.

The sixth generation furnished more men of state and national

note than any preceding one. Watson Effingham [1788], son of Effingham, inherited a fine fortune which he employed wisely in many ventures. Shortly after coming of age he was made a magistrate of Flushing, which office he held until 1825, when he settled in New York City. While here he bought a great tract of land in Ulster County and established hydraulic cement works which soon brought into being a large and lucrative industry. He built houses for his employees and named the town Lawrenceville. At his death he was the wealthiest citizen in that part of the State. His wife was Augusta M. Nicoll, the great-granddaughter of William Nicoll, the patentee of Long Island. They had eleven children, of whom Effingham Nicoll alone grew up, married, and had issue.

Judge Watson E.

John Watson [1800], his brother, was active in private and public affairs. He resided in both New York City and Flushing, and from the latter locality was sent to the Assembly in 1840 and 1846, and to Congress from 1845 to 1847. In 1847, he was elected President of the Seventh Ward Bank in New York, where he served with signal success. He married Mary K. Bowne, daughter of the Hon. Walter Bowne, Mayor of New York, by whom he had ten children.

John W., Congressman

Cornelius Van Wyck [1791], son of Henry and Harriet Van Wyck, engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York in 1812, where he was successful from the first. He took an energetic part in local matters and was elected to Congress in 1833. He resigned the following year to become Mayor of New York City, he being the first occupant of that office who was elected by popular suffrage. On the expiration of his term he was re-elected, and while Mayor was a Van Buren Presidential Elector. He served capably as Collector of the Port for two years. For twenty years he was President of the Bank of the City of New York. He was also a director of the Bank of the United States and the Bank of America, and a trustee of many trust, fire, and marine insurance companies, retiring from business life in 1856. He married, first, Maria C. Prall; second, Rachel A. Hicks; and third, Mrs. E. N. Lawrence.

Mayor Cornelius V. W.

Joseph [1797], his brother, had a similar commercial career, but took no part in politics, confining his leisure to social and religious duties. He was President of the Bank of the State of New York, and of the United States Company, Treasurer of the city of New York, and a director in many moneyed institutions. He married Rosetta Townsend, by whom he had seven children.

Joseph the Banker

Dr. Samuel Sterry [1804], son of Samuel Adams and Catharine Remsen, was a medical practitioner of great popularity and generosity. From his father he inherited a fortune which enabled him to gratify his scientific and literary tastes, as well as to contribute largely to the charities of the time. He married Christiana Knell, by whom he had two sons. Ferdinand [1807], his brother, was a wealthy merchant who also inherited large means. He married Isabella Eliza Burgoyne.

Dr. Samuel S.

Eugene [1823], the author, another brother, was educated at Princeton and the New York University, studied law at Harvard, was admitted to the New York bar, and practised for several years. His patrimony enabled him to gratify his liberai tastes, he relinquished the legal profession, and took up literature as a calling. He went to Europe, where he prosecuted special studies at London and Paris. His literary work was extensive, varied, and of a high character. He contributed to encyclopædias and other works of reference, and published many monographs and magazine articles of interest and value. His best-known work is *The Lives of the British Historians,* after which come historical studies, literary primers, and a history of Rome. He never married.

Eugene the Author

William Beach [1800], son of Isaac and Cornelia Beach, was one of the great jurists of the United States. He was graduated from Columbia in 1818, where he took his A.M. degree in 1823. He received the same degree from Yale (1826); LL.D. from Brown University in 1869, and J.C.D. from the University of the City of New York (1873). He studied law, and in 1823 was admitted to the bar; 1826 saw him Secretary of the United States Legation at the Court of St. James, and the following

Wm. Beach the Jurist

year Chargé d'Affaires. In the next four years he passed most of his time in Paris, studying the Code Napoleon and the Roman Law. In 1831 he returned to New York and formed a law partnership with Hamilton Fish. Some papers which he had written on political economy attracted attention, and he was asked to deliver a course of lectures at Columbia College upon that subject. These were so successful that they were repeated before the Mercantile Library Association, and thereafter published in book form. He built up an extensive practice and became both counsel and director of the Erie Railway. In 1845, he purchased Ochre Point at Newport, R. I., erected a villa, and made it his permanent residence. Six years later, he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, in which office he brought to success the movement in that State for abolishing imprisonment for debt.

In 1873, he was the senior counsel for the claimants in the case of the *Circassian* before the British and American International Tribunal at Washington. His argument in this litigation was a masterly exposition of private international law and established several precedents upon important points. He was an active member of the New York Historical Society, and for nine years its vice-president. Though a busy lawyer, he found time to write many works of literary, legal, and political value, as well as to translate several books from the French. No less than twenty volumes bear testimony to his industry and research. For many years he was a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, now a part of Columbia University. He married Miss Gracie, daughter of Hon. Archibald Gracie, by whom he had issue. The sisters of William Beach were prominent in New York and Newport society. Cornelia A. married James A. Hillhouse, the poet and novelist; Harriet married Dr. John A. Poole; Isaphene C., Dr. Benjamin McVickar; Julia B., Thomas L. Wells; and Maria E., the Rev. Dr. William Ingraham Kip, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of California.

Of the children of Jonathan the banker, Henry became a merchant in Manila, Philippine Islands, and accumulated a large fortune. He retired from business in middle life, and spent the

rest of his days in New York City, where he was noted for his hospitality. William Anson, his brother, was a merchant at Canton, China, and died there, leaving a fine estate. His remains were brought to this country and interred in Greenwood Cemetery; they are marked by a monument famous for its beauty.

Jonathan, Jr. [1807], was a graduate of Columbia (1823) and a writer of remarkable promise. His poems appeared in periodicals, but leaped into instant popularity. Both his verse and prose received the highest praise from the critics of his time. Many of them were collected after his death by his brother and published in book form. Richard, the fourth brother, was a merchant and investor in New York in the middle of the nineteenth century.

Jonathan the Poet

Dr. Jonathan, son of Congressman Samuel of Cayuga, was educated for a physician, but devoted much of his life to travel. He was rich both by inheritance and by marriage, and was conspicuous in social circles in New York, London, and Paris. He married Mary Richardson, by whom he had one son.

Dr. Jonathan the Traveller

The sons of the Hon. John L. were prominent in city affairs in the middle of the nineteenth century. The oldest, John Smith, was a distinguished lawyer and financier. Richard was a young man of rare promise who died at Manila, P. I. William Thomas entered mercantile life. His wife was Sophy Tilley. Charles William was active in local affairs, and held many offices under the city Government. Abraham Riker was from the first the most distinguished member of his branch of the family. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1853, and from that time on has been steadily before the public. His first public position was Assistant Counsel to the Corporation, from 1853 to 1858. In 1867, he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention. In 1873, he was chosen by a handsome majority to the Supreme Court Bench, and was re-elected in 1887. In the administration of justice he has displayed rare dignity, ability, and knowledge, and is deservedly regarded to-day as one of the

Judge Abraham R.

ablest jurists of the nation. In 1860, he espoused Eliza, only daughter of Dr. William Miner, by whom he had issue.

Alfred Newbold [1813], son of John Burling and Hannah Newbold, was a distinguished merchant, who acquired a large estate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. John L. Lawrence and Sarah Smith, by whom he had issue.

Edward Newbold [1805], brother of Alfred Newbold, was a merchant and landed-owner. He married Lydia A., daughter of the Hon. Effingham Lawrence and Anna Townsend, by whom he had issue. In the seventh generation, a brilliant soldier was Brigadier-General Albert Gallatin [1834], son of William Beach. He lived abroad in his youth and spent many years upon the Continent. His schooling was obtained at the Anglo-American Academy in Vevay, Switzerland. Here he obtained a knowledge of European languages that proved of great value in after-life. Upon his return to America he entered Harvard, where he was graduated in 1856, and from the Harvard Law School in 1858. Soon after graduation, he was appointed attaché of the United States Legation at Vienna. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War, he resigned his post, came back to New York, and enlisted in the army. He served with almost reckless bravery, and at Fort Fisher, where he led the forlorn hope against the Southern earthworks, he lost his right arm. In 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general. The following year, when he had regained his health, he was appointed by President Johnson Minister to Costa Rica. He made an able representative; but through impulsive patriotism he took umbrage at a Prussian attaché who had spoken disparagingly of the United States, and challenged the latter to a duel. The duel was fought, his antagonist wounded, and the Prussian Government provoked. The General was recalled to Washington, and thereafter made Indian Commissioner. He investigated the grievances of Sitting Bull, and represented the Government with great tact and judgment in negotiations with many Western Indian tribes. He never recovered entirely from the loss of his arm, and died in 1887.

Brig.-General Albert G.

John L. [1857], son of Alfred Newbold and Elizabeth Law-

rence, is prominent in metropolitan society. He resides on the ancestral estate at Lawrence, L. I. He married, in 1895, Alice Warner Work, daughter of I. Henry Work and Marie P. Warner.

William Miner, son of Judge Abraham R., has taken part in public affairs, having represented the Eleventh Assembly District of the city of New York in the State Legislature. He married Lavinia Oliver, by whom he has had issue, Oliver and Clement.

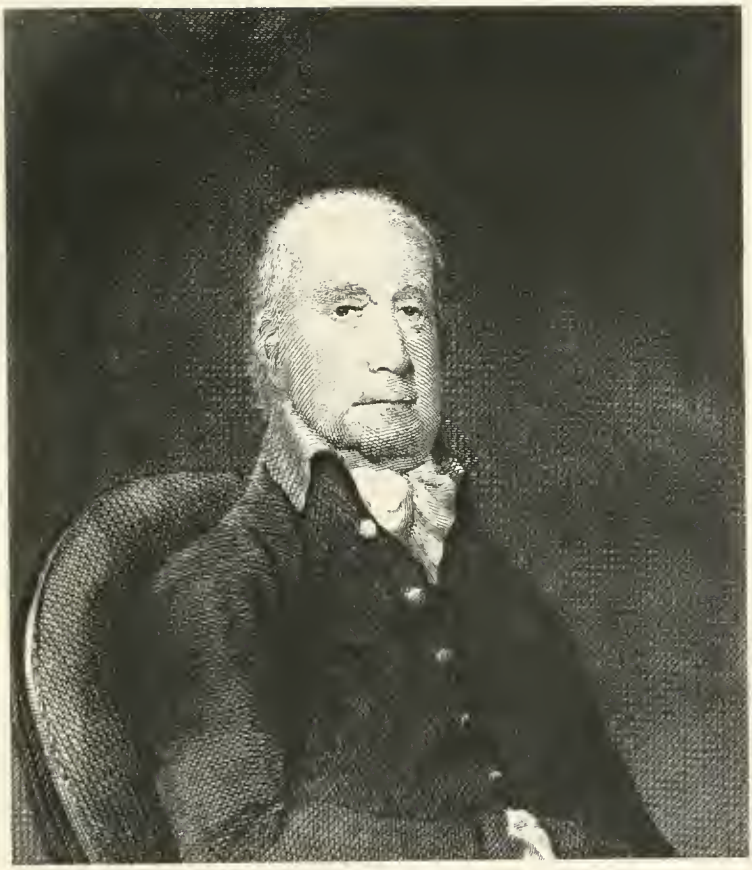
Ruth, his sister, is an eminent worker among the patriotic and Revolutionary societies of the metropolis, and an author of many short stories and a volume of poems. She is a member of the Colonial Dames, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Daughters of the Cincinnati, and through her ancestry is eligible to nearly every colonial organization extant.

Ruth, Author and Poet

The Lawrences have been remarkable for their activity, energy, and industry. Few families of which there are any records can begin to compare with them either in regard to these qualities, or what is equally important so far as the State is concerned, in regard to their numbers and vitality. Though they marry as a class later in life than does the average citizen, they nevertheless have much larger families than the normal and a larger number of sons. This is shown in many ways. The records of the Register's and County Clerk's offices, the civil list of the United States, the triennial catalogues of Columbia, Harvard, and other institutions of learning, the red book of New York State, the records of the Exchanges, and *The Old Merchants of New York* fairly bristle with the name. More than two hundred are chronicled in the *Lives of the Old Merchants* alone, and more than fifty are inscribed in the red book. On account of their numbers, their connections by marriage would fill an entire volume. A good illustration of this may be found in the will of Catharine Lawrence in the New York Surrogate's office. She was a Livingston by birth, and a society leader of her time. She died seized of a large estate, which she distributed in a thoughtful manner to her relatives and to the charities of her day. A part of this document reads as follows :

"Catharine Lawrence of the city of New York, widow of John Lawrence, deceased, devises to the children of her late grand-niece Mary Houston, of her grand-niece Catharine Johnson; to Mary Louisa Stoutenburg and Philip Tredwell Stoutenburg, grand-children of her niece Mary Linn; to Alexander Duer and Catharine, children of her niece Lady Catharine Neilson; to the children of her niece Judith Watkins; to the children of her nephew William Livingston; to Harriet Ogden, one of the children of her niece Sarah Ogden; to John Duer, one other of the children of her said niece Lady Catharine Neilson; to Catharine Cooledge and Alida Hoffman, two of the children of her nephew Philip Hoffman, etc., etc."

Lewis



XXI

LEWIS

THERE is a certain dualism in the Celtic, and more particularly in the Cymric and Gaelic, character, which manifests itself at times in the coexistence of the most contradictory qualities in the same individual. The Welsh miner is often a bard and the Caledonian peasant the possessor of second sight. The annals of Wales and of Caledonia abound with examples of this singular and interesting type. It may have been produced by centuries of communion with the bleak climate, inhospitable country, and sterile soil. No matter how produced, it seems to have become an integral part of the organism, and to be transmissible from father to children and children's children.

Among the many brilliant New Yorkers of the eighteenth century there is no better illustration of this class than Francis Lewis [1713], a signer of the Declaration of Independence. His father was the rector of the parish of Llandaff in Glamorganshire; his mother, the daughter of the Rev. Dr. Pettingal, rector of the parish of Caernarvon. Both parents enjoyed a thorough culture, more than ordinary mental attainments, and high social position. From them he inherited a love of learning, and especially of poetry and romance. The death of

Francis the Signer

his mother, when he was but a child, threw him under the influence of an aunt named Llanwelling, who was a noted scholar in a community where every one was imbued with literary tastes. She taught Lewis the Cymric language and the literature and history of its people. The death of his father transferred his guardianship to his maternal uncle, the Dean of St. Paul's.

The latter admired the mental abilities of the boy and saw, or thought that he saw, in him the embryo of a great divine. He sent the youth to Westminster, where he proved a scholar of aptness and ambition. Here he received a good English education, a fair knowledge of Greek and Latin, and some instruction in French. Upon finishing the curriculum of Westminster, he went to the Scotch Highlands to visit a maternal relation. Here he acquired the Gaelic speech, a love of hunting and adventure, and a dislike of the English Government. It is worthy of note that his home in Glamorganshire and that of his kinsmen in the Highlands were centres of political disaffection. In after-life, he declared that before he had reached manhood's estate he was, without knowing it, a rebel against the British Administration. It was probably the opinions thus formed which prevented his taking orders, as had been intended by his relatives, and induced him to engage in a commercial life.

On coming of age, he converted his patrimony into money, and this into a cargo of merchandise, with which he set sail from London (*circa* 1734) for New York. He had overestimated the commercial importance of the latter city, and found to his surprise, when he arrived, that he could not dispose of more than one half of his cargo at a fair profit. Undiscouraged, he sold the moiety, and sailed with the remainder to Philadelphia, where he disposed of it upon better terms than he had obtained for the first half. The entire transaction must have been very profitable, as immediately thereafter he took a partner, Edward Annesley, and established a business house in both New York and Philadelphia.

This double arrangement surprised the staid merchants of the time, who saw in it an unwarrantable extravagance, but its success soon proved the wisdom of the young man. For a return

cargo he bought wheat. Philadelphia could supply but one half the quantity at reasonable rates. This he purchased, and then sailed his ship to New York, where he secured the other half. The firm prospered, and both members became very wealthy. He retired from business prior to the Revolution with a handsome fortune.

During his mercantile career he displayed every now and then those curious romantic traits to which reference has already been made. He noticed on one of his voyages a marked resemblance between a cabin-boy and his wife, who was Elizabeth Annesley—a sister of his partner and a relative of the Earl of Anglesey. Upon questioning the youth, Lewis ascertained that the boy had been stolen from his parents, and further investigation showed that the little waif was the undoubted heir of the house of Anglesey. Lewis took up the fight, which he prosecuted with great vigor, and succeeded in giving the boy his title and estates. It was a poor investment for the philanthropist. The Earl proved ungrateful, and turned out to be a disgrace to the family name.

Even more romantic was "the adventure of the African princes." The captain of one of his trading-ships, while sailing on an African river, rescued the children of an inland chief or king, and brought them back with him to New York, where Lewis received them into his own home. He took up their education, and soon had them speaking the English language. After he had won their confidence, they told him all about their home and their royal blood, and promised him that if he would fit out a ship and send them back to their own country, they would fill his vessel with a freight which would more than return him all his expenses. The vessel was equipped, to the great amusement of cynical friends, who took endless delight in predicting how the "niggers" would give Lewis the slip and laugh at him from the shadow of the palm-trees the moment they had got beyond his control. They were sent back, and kept their word. They loaded the little ship with gold-dust, ivory, palm oil, and other African products, and did it with so generous a hand that the voyage proved the most profitable ever undertaken by the firm.

When the French war broke out in 1752, he had his first martial experience, being in Oswego when General Montcalm attacked and captured that place. In this struggle, which was brought to a successful issue largely through the valor and patriotism of the colonists, Lewis realized for the first time the formidable power which had been developed in the New World. He saw that without the aid of its subjects in the colonies Great Britain would have lost its possessions beyond the sea. When, therefore, the Government of George III. failed to display any gratitude, and, on the contrary, increased its exactions and the burdens upon the American people, he was one of the first men of the Empire State to take up the opposition. In 1765, he was selected as a committeeman for New York by the five delegates to the Colonial Congress. Shortly after, he became a member and organizer of the "Sons of Liberty"; was a delegate to the Continental Congress from 1776 to 1779, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence and of the Articles of Confederation.

His wife was as imposing a figure in Revolutionary days as he himself. She was endowed with unusual attainments, and conducted in person the education of her children. At her home, whether in New York or at Whitestone, Long Island, she dispensed hospitality with a graceful hand, and was a favorite with the leaders of the early Republic. She was fiercely patriotic, and willingly faced death for the sake of her convictions. Shortly after the British occupation of New York, a detachment of redcoats was sent to destroy the Lewis home and to capture the mistress. She witnessed the destruction of her house with unruffled tranquillity. Taken to New York by her captors, she was thrown into the common prison and denied a bed or any extra clothing. Here she was treated as the vilest criminal for many months. The matter was reported to Washington, who immediately put under arrest the wife of the British Paymaster-General and the wife of the Attorney-General, until they should be exchanged for Mrs. Francis Lewis.

The prompt action of the American commander had the desired effect: the lady was released from prison and put upon the

jail liberties of the city. Her sufferings and privation were too much even for her vigorous constitution, and she contracted a fever which developed into lingering consumption. She lived to see her children married, but not her country liberated from British rule. Her husband reached the ripe age of ninety, passing away in 1803.

Of the children, Ann married Post-Captain Robertson of the British Navy. The union proved happy and fruitful. The children seem to have inherited the Lewis characteristics, for all came to fill high positions in British society. One of Ann's daughters married Dr. Sumner, Archbishop of Canterbury; another, Bishop Wilson of Calcutta; and a third, Sir James Moncrieff, whose son was Baron Moncrieff.

The two sons were exceedingly dissimilar. Francis, Jr., the elder, seems to have inherited the commercial talents of the maternal or Annesley side, and few or none of the paternal. He received a fair education, and in 1771 began a business career. His father, to aid the young man, became a partner in the house for a brief time, and accompanied his son to England to help establish mercantile relations with that country. He resigned from the firm the moment it began to prosper. The son devoted himself exclusively to business affairs, and took no part in public life. He married Miss Elizabeth Ludlow of the famous colonial family of that name. This marriage was bitterly opposed by the bride's brothers, who were strong Tories, and objected strenuously to their sister "marrying a man whose father would certainly be hanged as a traitor." True love triumphed, and the bride had the satisfaction years afterwards of seeing her father-in-law protect her kindred, when they returned from England in 1784 to take possession of their New York property.

Francis, Jr. the Merchant

The younger son, Morgan [1754], was a duplicate of his illustrious father. He was graduated from Princeton with high honors in 1773, his college chum being James Madison. Ancestral influences had given him a strong inclination for the pulpit, but his father, perceiving the trend of the

Morgan, General and Governor

boy's abilities, induced him to prepare for the bar. He began his legal studies, but was soon diverted from his work by the political excitement of the time. In 1774, he foresaw hostilities, and began to learn the military tactics of the time. In 1775, he joined a volunteer company, and with it went to increase the colonial forces at Boston. The same year, when just twenty-one, he was made major. In June, he became chief of staff to General Gates, with the brevet of colonel. In the winter, he was made quartermaster-general. He remained in active service during the entire war, proving one of the best soldiers in the Continental Army. He won the confidence and affection of nearly all the generals, and more especially of Washington. At the close of the conflict he retired from the army and resumed the legal studies which had been broken off eight years before, but he had won too large a place in the public heart to escape distinction. He was made colonel of a regiment of militia in New York City, and marched at its head at the first inaugural of George Washington.

He pursued his studies with remarkable zeal, frequently spending fifteen and sixteen hours a day upon his law-books. He was admitted to the bar, and within one year had become a popular pleader. His progress in public life from this point on was rapid and notable. He was sent to the Assembly from New York City in 1789, and sat alongside of Rufus King. Shortly afterwards, he removed to Dutchess County, where the people honored him with the same office in 1792. His next position was a judgeship of the Common Pleas, and then he became Attorney-General of the State. In 1792, he was made a Justice, and in 1793, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State. In 1804, he was elected Governor. His administration was marked by wisdom and statesmanship. Its main feature was suggested in his message to the Legislature, which contained the following:

"In a government resting on public opinion, and deriving its chief support from the affections of the people, religion and morality cannot be too sedulously cultivated. To them science is a handmaid; ignorance, the worst of enemies. Literary information should be placed within the reach of every description of

citizens, and poverty should not be permitted to obstruct the path to the fane of knowledge. Common schools, under the guidance of respectable teachers, should be established in every village, and the indigent educated at the public expense. The higher seminaries, also, should receive every support and patronage within the means of enlightened Legislatures."

He was a member of the State Senate in 1811, 1812, 1813, and 1814. His official duties did not prevent his returning to military service upon the breaking out of the War of 1812. He was appointed quartèrmaster-general, with the rank of brigadier, served in Canada, took Fort George, and the next year was promoted to be a major-general. In 1814, he was placed in command of New York City, which was threatened with an attack by the British war-ships. Upon the close of the war, he retired from political and martial life, and devoted himself to literature and agriculture. Long after he was sixty, he took up the study of Hebrew, and mastered that language in order to read the Old Testament in the original. In 1835, he was made President of the New York Historical Society. He was prominent in the Order of the Cincinnati, in 1829 being Vice-President-General and in 1839 President-General, which he remained until his death, in 1844. He was a distinguished Mason, and held every office up to that of Grand Master of the State.

General Lewis had an able helpmeet in his wife, Gertrude Livingston, daughter of Judge Robert Livingston, of Clermont. She was a woman of rare tact and social charm, who held a commanding position in New York society. They had one child, a daughter, Margaret [1780], who married Maturin Livingston, and their daughter, Julia Livingston, in the next generation married Joseph Delafield.

Both Francis the signer and Morgan were marked by an energy which was stupendous. They worked because they loved work, and their enjoyment was always in proportion to its difficulty. The same quality has marked their descendants in this country and their kindred in Scotland and England. The family records abound with little incidents which throw delightful side-lights

upon their character. What could be pleasanter than the story of General Lewis and the dog? When he returned from the lines during the War of 1812, he brought with him, as an honored guest, the dog of General Brock. The latter, when dying, had requested that his faithful and aged servant and his dog should be sent home to his family in England. The servant had sailed, but the poor brute had been neglected. The General took charge of the dog, carried him to his house, and there kept him until he was in good condition and ready for the voyage to England. Then he made many inquiries in regard to the accommodations for canines on outgoing vessels, waiting until he could secure a ship on which his charge would be comfortable. This was at last secured; the dog had a pleasant trip to England, where it was received as if a member of the family by the relatives of the dead soldier.

In the midst of war's alarms, the General could find time to think of the lighter sides of daily life. Here is an illustrative letter to his wife:

"Albany, 11th October, 1812.

"My dear Love: I gave your invitation to the General and suite, which they accept, provided nothing unforeseen prevents, so that you can look out for us on Saturday, the 17th, the day of Burgoyne's surrender and the succeeding one to my birthday. Have a light on the wharf. I hope we shall be in time for a dance. Enclosed is a note of thanks from the General for his present. The cover I tore off to render it more susceptible of enclosure. I sent some sermons by Mr. Schell and the other articles by the Paragon.

"God bless you all, prays your affectionate husband,

"Morgan Lewis."

Major-General Morgan Lewis

From the original portrait